

## MAJOR EVENTS IN CHRISTIANITY

1. **Incarnation of Jesus-** Virgin Birth.  
*... 33 years later...*
2. **The Crucifixion-** Jesus died on the Cross to pay the penalty for the sin of the world.  
*... 3 days later...*
3. **The Resurrection-** Jesus is raised from the dead.  
*... 40 days later...*
4. **The Ascension-** Jesus (The Second form of God) ascends to heaven.  
*... 10 days later...*
5. **The Day of Pentecost-** The Holy Spirit (The Third form of God) descends to earth and indwells (lives inside) believers.  
*... 2000 years later...*
6. **Present Day-** Our lives today.  
*... in the future...*
7. **The Second Coming-** Jesus returns to earth to establish His Kingdom. (The antichrist and the false prophet are defeated in the battle of Armageddon).
8. **The Kingdom-** Christ reigns on earth for 1000 years. Then after this, Satan is defeated and thrown into Gehenna (the Lake of Fire).
9. **The New Heavens and New Earth** are created and last forever.

## Bible Timeline

- \*\*\* God = God the Father + God the Son + God the Holy Spirit  
**Old Testament = Old Covenant**  
 Salvation is through faith in God the Father and the Coming of the Messiah.
- \*\*\* **Genesis**      **Hebrew meaning of names in Genesis**
- |              |                        |
|--------------|------------------------|
| Adam and Eve | Man                    |
| Seth         | Appointed              |
| Enosh        | Mortal                 |
| Cainan       | Sorrow                 |
| Mahalalel    | <u>The Blessed God</u> |
| Jared        | Shall come down        |
| Enoch        | Teaching               |
| Methuselah   | His death shall bring  |
| Lamech       | The despairing         |
| Noah         | Rest and comfort       |
- 3000 BC **Noah and the Flood**— Mankind is destroyed by water and 8 people are saved. The sons of Noah are Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Their descendants populate the earth.
- 2000 BC Abraham— He is the descendant of Shem. The Jewish nation begins and Abraham is elected by God to inherit Canaan (the Promised Land).  
 Isaac  
 Jacob  
 Joseph  
 Israelites— Suffer during captivity in Egypt x 400 years.
- 1500 BC Moses— The Exodus and the Ten Commandments.  
 Joshua— Leads the Israelites back into Canaan.
- 1000 BC King David— King of Israel who wrote Psalms.  
 King Solomon— Built temple in Jerusalem.
- 740-680 BC Isaiah— Prophet  
 735-710 BC Micah— Prophet  
 530 BC Daniel— Prophet who was visited by archangel Gabriel. He prophesied the exact date when Jesus would come to earth and announce Himself as the Christ, the Messiah (i.e. the Triumphal Entry).
- 520 BC Zechariah— Prophet  
 There are over 300 prophecies and conditions in the Old Testament regarding the First Coming of Jesus— the Messiah, the Christ.
- New Testament = New Covenant**  
Salvation is through faith in Jesus, the Son of God.  
 Birth of Jesus— The First Coming of Jesus Christ. God takes the form of a Man and lives on earth fulfilling all the prophecies of the Old Testament.
- 33 AD **The Crucifixion**— Jesus died on the Cross for the Redemption of Man— the sin of mankind is paid in full.  
**The Resurrection**— Jesus is raised from the dead.  
**The Ascension**— Jesus ascends up into heaven.  
**The Day of Pentecost**— The Holy Spirit descends to earth and indwells believers. Jesus has 12 apostles— Simon (Peter), Andrew, James the son of Zebedee, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Thomas, Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, Lebbaeus (Thaddaeus), Simon, and Judas (who betrays Jesus).

Date	Book Title	Author	
58-68 AD	Matthew	Matthew	Jewish, apostle of Jesus
55-65 AD	Mark	Mark	Jewish, disciple of Peter, missionary
60-68 AD	Luke	Luke	Greek (Gentile— not Jewish), disciple of Paul, Greek physician
66-68 AD	John	John	Jewish, most beloved apostle of Jesus, fisherman
60-68 AD	Acts	Luke	Greek Gentile, disciple of Paul, physician, wrote account of the beginning of the church (believers in Christ)
50-60's AD	Romans	Paul	Jewish, thirteenth apostle of Christ, former Pharisee who becomes a believer, sees Jesus on road to Damascus in a
	1 Corinthians		
	post		
	2 Corinthians		Resurrection appearance of Jesus - 36 AD, chosen by Jesus
	Galatians		to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles (non-Jews)
	Ephesians		
	Philippians		
	Colossians		
	1 Thessalonians		
	2 Thessalonians		
	1 Timothy		
	2 Timothy		
	Titus		
	Philemon		
64-69 AD	Hebrews	Paul	
46-49 AD	James	James	Jewish, half brother of Jesus, pastor
64-66 AD	1 Peter	Peter	Jewish, apostle of Jesus, fisherman
	2 Peter		
85-90 AD	1 John	John	Jewish, apostle of Jesus, fisherman, also wrote the Gospel of John
	2 John		
	3 John		
75 AD	Jude	Jude	Jewish, half-brother of Jesus, carpenter
95 AD	Revelation	John	The Revelation of Jesus Christ - John is physically taken up into heaven by Jesus and actually sees the events of the future as they were literally happening. He records the events of end times and the Second Coming of Jesus in the book of Revelation.

## Fundamental Concepts of Christianity

**Salvation** is the saving of your Spiritual life. Having salvation means you will go to heaven and have eternal life and live with God forever. Salvation is only obtained through Jesus. You need to accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior to go to heaven. (All of chapter three in the Gospel of John states the fact that whoever believes in Jesus goes to heaven.)

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.” *John 3:16*

“He who believes in the Son has everlasting life and he who does not believe in the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.” *John 3:36*

Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.” *John 14:6*

Jesus says, “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life.”  
*John 6:47*

[Jesus] “I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved.” *John 10:9*

Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also. *1 John 2:23*

And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God. *1 John 5:11-13*

Faith in Jesus is all you need to have your soul live eternally with God - the ultimate save.

But what does it say, “The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart.” (That is, the word of faith that we preach): That if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scriptures says, “Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.” For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For “whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.” *Romans 10: 8-13*

As you can see, Salvation is all about Jesus.

And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.  
*Acts 2:21*

Jesus' name means “LORD is Salvation.”

**Jesus is the Son of God, the Christ, the Messiah.** The Samaritan woman at the well meets the Messiah.

The woman said to Him, “I know that Messiah is coming (who is called Christ). When

He comes, He will tell us all things.” Jesus said to her, “I who speak to you am He.”  
*John 4:25-26*

Simon Peter answered and said, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”  
*Matthew 16:16*

**Jesus is God.** Jesus fulfilled all the requirements (more than 300 conditions) of the Messiah spoken about in the Bible for thousands of years prior to His first coming.

Christ came, who is over all the eternally blessed God. Amen. *Romans 9:5*

He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God.  
*Revelation 19:13* (The Word is one of the title names of Jesus)

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. *John 1:13*

And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. *John 1:14*

For in Him [Jesus] dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. *Colossians 2:9*

Looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed.  
*Titus 2:13-14*

God was manifested in the flesh,  
Justified in the Spirit,  
Seen by angels,  
Preached among the Gentiles,  
Believed on in the world,  
Received up in glory. *1 Timothy 3:16*

**The Trinity** is really one God. Three Persons make up one God.

$$\begin{array}{l} 1 \text{ God the Father} \\ + \\ 1 \text{ God the Son} \\ + \\ \underline{1 \text{ God the Holy Spirit}} \\ = 1 \text{ God} \\ 1+1+1=1 \\ 3=1 \end{array}$$

Each Person is a complete separate divine Being. All Three Persons are equal in Their importance and in Their state of Divineness and together They make up one God.

This is He who came by water and blood - Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these Three are one. *1 John 5:6-7* (The Word is Jesus)

The concept of the Trinity is beyond human understanding. It is given to us by the revelation of God.

*The water example* - Three separate forms of water, but they are all water.

Water exists in liquid form.

Water exists in ice (solid) form.

Water exists in vapor (gas) form.

Three separate forms of God, but together they make up one God.

God the Father

God the Son - Jesus

God the Holy Spirit - the Spirit form of God

God took the form of a Man (Jesus) to teach us about Himself and to provide the Way for the redemption of mankind - how we can be forgiven for our sins.

**Redemption** - the human condition of sin. We are all sinners and we continue to sin throughout our lives.

What then? Are we better than they? Not at all. For we have previously charged both Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin. As it is written, "There is none righteous, no, not one." *Romans 3:9-10*

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. *Romans 3:23-24*

Not one person is good enough to be in heaven, but God has given us the free gift of eternal life through His grace. He gives us something we don't deserve, but gives it to us anyway because of His infinite love for us.

A man is justified by faith apart from deeds of the law. *Romans 3:28*

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. *Ephesians 2:8-9*

The entire Bible is about Jesus. He is on every page. Jesus is God's plan for the redemption of man.

*Redemption* – To pay the required price to secure the release of a convicted criminal (us).

*Redeemer* – The person making the payment (Jesus).

We are all sinners. Our sins have to be paid for in full in order for us to go to heaven. Jesus paid for our sins; in fact He died for our sins. Heaven is such a beautiful and wonderful place,

"But as it is written:

"Eye has not seen, nor ear heard,

Nor have entered into the heart of man

The things which God has prepared for those who love Him." *1 Corinthians 2:9*

We can not just show up in heaven without our sins being paid for. Jesus paid for our sins - all of our sins – past, present and future sins. Jesus died for all of mankind's sin. Jesus' payment was in fact His death on the Cross (the ultimate payment). We can not pay for our sins ourselves because we are innately sinful and continue to sin up to the moment we die. Our sins must be paid for. Jesus did this for us so that we can have peace (reconciliation) with God the Father.

And she will bring forth a Son and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins. *Matthew 1:21*

In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. *Ephesians 1:7*

Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many [believers] for the remission [forgiveness] of sins." *Matthew 26:27-28*

God views all our sins as a series of crimes that have to be paid for before the believer goes to Heaven. Jesus took the believer's punishment on the cross and paid for all the believer's sins. The nonbeliever is punished for all of his sins (crimes) in Hell and the Lake of Fire for eternity.

When we accept Jesus as our Lord and Savior, our sins are forgiven and God the Father no longer sees our sins. They are covered by the blood of Jesus. We are made white and pure by Jesus' death on the cross.

"Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." *Hebrews 10:17*

The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!" *John 1:29*

But this Man [Jesus], after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God. *Hebrews 10:12*

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God. *1 Peter 3:18*

**The Crucifixion** - Jesus died on the cross to pay for our sins. His last words on the cross were, "tetelestai." This is Greek for "paid in full." To pay the debt of man's sin in full - completely. In the English translation, Jesus says, "It is finished! (tetelestai)" - a debt that is finished. Mankind's debt (sins) are finally paid in full.

Tetelestai - from teleo in Greek: to end, i.e. complete, execute, conclude, discharge (a debt), accomplish, make an end, expire, fill up, finish, pay. Paid in full. [Strong's Concordance]

An example that would help explain this is during Jesus' time, when a man was released from prison after serving his punishment for his crimes, he was given a release paper (his debt to society form) and it was stamped "tetelestai" (paid in full). The man had paid in full for his crimes. His prison sentence was served. Jesus paid our debt for all our sins in full.

For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom [payment] for many. *Mark 10:45*

Jesus died on the cross to pay the penalty for the sin of the world. The Crucifixion paid for all of mankind's sins. However, to go to heaven, you must accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior and then, and only then are your sins forgiven and you become a child of God. This is the new covenant of the New Testament.

Jesus said, "For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." *Matthew 26:28*

Remission of sins means to release from the penalty of sins or simply the forgiveness of sins.

But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name. *John 1:12*

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. *Galatians 3:26*

You + Jesus = Forgiveness of Sins = Heaven

When you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior, your sins are forgiven and you become a child of God. You go to heaven.

If you don't accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior, your sins are not forgiven and you are a condemned sinner that receives punishment on Judgment Day. You go to hell and afterwards, to Gehenna, the lake of fire, for eternity.

God wants you to go to heaven, but He will not force you. God gave you the gift of free will to choose Jesus or not to choose Jesus. Remember, John 14:6 in which Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." It is your choice where your soul lives eternally - either with God or without God, and believe me you want to be with God.

**The Resurrection** - Jesus died and was raised from the dead. His guarantee to us that this will also happen to believers.

Jesus says, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die." *John 11:25*

When we die we are suddenly absent from the body and present with the Lord. We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord. *2 Corinthians 5:8*

The Resurrection demonstrates Jesus' Deity (Jesus is God) and proves that Jesus is God because only God Himself can raise Himself from the dead. When the disciple Thomas saw Jesus in His resurrected state Thomas said in John 20:28, "My Lord and my God."

"Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father." *John 10:17-18*

Jesus said that only He has the power to lay His life down (die) and then to take it up again (resurrect Himself from the dead).

In Matthew, Jesus said He would raise Himself in three days.

Jesus answered and said unto them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." *John 2:19*

Jesus appeared to His disciples three days after His death in His resurrected body. Jesus' first appearance was in the upper room to ten of His disciples. Thomas was not there. Thomas did not believe that Jesus appeared to them. Eight days later Jesus appears again to His disciples - this time Thomas is there.



Jesus said to him, "Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed." *John 20:29*

These are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name. *John 20:31*

The Resurrection authenticates and validates who Jesus is and Christianity itself. Jesus ministered on earth for 40 more days after the Resurrection; then He ascended into heaven (the Ascension).

He also presented Himself alive [the Resurrection] after His suffering [the Crucifixion] by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. *Acts 1:3*

Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight [the Ascension]. *Acts 1:9*

During the 40 days Jesus hand picked hundreds of witnesses to His resurrected physical state - which is recorded in history. (*1 Corinthians 15:3-8*)

He did this because He wanted to prove to people that Christianity is real and the only true belief system. No other religion has proof like this. No other religion has a man claim to be the Son of God and one of the forms of God Himself, then die and be raised from the dead with witnesses.

Jesus' miracles of resurrecting Jairus' daughter, the widow of Nain's son and Lazarus who had been dead for four days really got people's attention. Then when Jesus raised Himself from the dead after three days, it confirmed His Deity and Christianity itself.

The Resurrection took a group of scared frightened disciples just after the Crucifixion and turned them into a powerful motivated pumped up nucleus that initiated the church (believers in Christ).

The Resurrection proves that Jesus is who He says He is— the Son of God and the bodily form of God Himself.

***The New Birth***— the transformation of the believer.

Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." *John 3:3*

Three transformations occur when you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior.

(1) Instantaneously, you are given the free gift of eternal life. You are born into eternal life right then at that moment of commitment to Jesus. We are born first in the body then born second into eternal spiritual life - the second birth. We are born twice, die once, then we are resurrected and live eternally with God.

(2) We are immediately given a new clean spirit. Remember there is a trinity within ourselves - heart (spirit), body (muscles and brain), and soul.

(3) The Holy Spirit indwells us. The Third Person of God indwells (lives inside us) the believer immediately at the moment of acceptance of Jesus in our hearts, and He, the Holy Spirit never leaves us.

“And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever - the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him for He dwells with you and will be in you.”

*John 14: 16-17*

### ***The existence of Good and Evil***

God allows evil and the devil to exist for the following reason:

If there is no evil, then humans have no choice regarding Jesus. God wants humans to have free will to choose Jesus (believers), or to not choose Jesus (nonbelievers). Nonbelievers refuse and reject Jesus Christ by following false religions, which all originate from Satan. God wants children, not robots.

No evil (sin) = No choice = No free will

Existence of Good + Evil = Choice = Free will

Earth is not Heaven, and is certainly not Hell. Evil and sin is totally removed with the New Heavens and New Earth at the completion of Jesus' Millennial Kingdom Reign.

***Faith***— belief in Jesus. Faith has many dimensions; the most important is love.

Jesus wants you to love Him, to have a personal relationship with Him, and to want Him and need Him in your life. For example, all a father really wants from his son or daughter is for his child to love him. He doesn't care if they are sinners. All Jesus wants is for you to love Him, to accept Him in your heart, to give your heart to Him, and to give your life over to Him.

Put Jesus in charge of your life. Commit your heart to Jesus. Commit yourself to Jesus today and you will live with Him in heaven forever.

This commitment can be done in the privacy of your own will. You can do it right now today. If you are ready and sincere, just say this prayer:

“I accept You Jesus as my Lord and Savior. I want You in my life. I need You in my life. I believe You are the Son of God, the Christ, the Messiah. I believe You paid and died for my sins. I believe You were raised from the dead. I believe in God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. Jesus, I know I am a sinner. I'm sorry I am a sinner. I turn to You Jesus with all my heart. Please forgive all my sins. I believe You are my Savior and I will live in heaven with you forever. All this I confess with my mouth and believe in my heart. Thank You Jesus. I love You Jesus. Amen.”

## The Ten Dimensions of Faith

Faith is what we believe. It is the relationship we have with God through Jesus because of Jesus' death, Crucifixion and Resurrection.

First to understand faith you need to understand God's love for you - Agape love. This love is 100% unconditional. It is a sacrificial infinite love that God has for us.

Imagine the best father - child relationship you can think of - father to son or father to daughter. The father loves the child 100% unconditionally. Remember when you become a Christian, you become a child of God.

Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.

*1 John 3:1*

But as many as received Him [Jesus], to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name. *John 1:12*

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

*John 3:16-17*

The original Greek translation says in John 3:16 that whoever "pisteuo" in Him... Pisteuo is Greek for the word faitheth - to have faith in. The exact translation is that whoever Faitheth in Jesus should not perish but have everlasting life. The word faitheth got dropped out of middle English hundreds of years ago and became replaced by believeth.

The bottom line is whoever faitheth in Jesus has salvation. Believeth = Faitheth = To have faith in. Whoever has faith goes to heaven.

1) **Love**— The most important dimension of faith is love. All Jesus wants is for you to love Him and to have a personal relationship with Him

We love Him because He first loved us. *1 John 4:19*

All a father really wants from his child is for that child to love him. He doesn't care if the child is a sinner or makes mistakes. All the father wants is for the child to do things with him, to talk to him, and to be involved in his life.

Jesus wants this relationship with us. Jesus wants to "know" us. We as Christians are, in fact, considered the bride of Christ. The believers in Christ are the true church, not a building or denomination.

The relationship that Christ has with us is as a husband has with a bride. It is that close of a relationship.

All Jesus wants is for the believer to love Him, and love is a decision of the heart. God gave us free will as a gift; we are not robots. Jesus can not make a human love Him. It is our decision to have a personal relationship with Him or not. It is the most important decision you will ever make in your life.

In the Gospel of Luke, Jesus is talking to His disciples. Then one of the disciples asks Him:

“Lord, are there few who are saved?” And He said to them, “Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open for us,’ and He will answer and say to you, ‘I do not know you, where you are from,’ then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’ But He will say, ‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me.’” *Luke 13:23-27*

The word “know” in the original Greek has the meaning as a husband “knows” his bride. It is that close a relationship. Greek is a much more exact language than English. The New Testament was written in Greek by the disciples of Jesus and later translated into English.

Here, Jesus is describing the door to heaven. Only those people who Jesus knows are in heaven. My question to any person is, “Does Jesus know you?” I hope the answer is yes. In your lifetime, hopefully today, make sure Jesus knows you. Have a personal relationship with Him; want Him in your life and need Him in your life.

My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.  
*John 10:27-28*

Jesus Christ, whom having not seen you love. Though now you do not see Him, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, receiving the end of your faith - the salvation of your souls. *1 Peter 1:7-9*

God is love. *1 John 4:16*

“ ‘You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,’ and ‘your neighbor as yourself’ ” *Luke 10:27*

2) **Commitment**— is extremely important. When you become a Christian you make a commitment to Christ. In love you commit your heart to someone. In Christianity, you commit your heart to Christ and give your heart over to Christ. As a Christian and a believer, your life is now committed to Christ.

Again, in the most perfect father - child relationship, the child is committed to the father and the father is committed to the child 100% unconditionally.

3) **Acceptance**— When you become a Christian, you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior.

But what does it say? “The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart” (that is, the word of faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, “Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.” For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For “whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.” *Romans 10:8-13*

You need to accept Jesus into your heart. James, the brother of Jesus, also talks about acceptance. Our relationship with Christ is more than just belief Even demons and Satan believe that Jesus is who He is. They just refuse to accept Him as their Lord and Savior. They refuse to accept Him into their lives.

You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe - and tremble!  
*James 2:19*

Remember you are accepting Jesus as your Lord and Savior. First, you are making Him Lord. Letting Him rule and guide your life - turning your life over to Him, putting Him in control. This is a tremendous relief when you put God Himself in charge of your life. You accept Christ's Lordship of your life - His God-given absolute authority. You then accept Jesus as your Savior. Only Jesus can save you. Only Jesus can give you Salvation (being in heaven with Him).

4) **Belief**- You need to believe that Jesus is the Son of God, the Christ and the Messiah. Faith is what we believe. Christianity is the only belief system that makes sense. No other religion has proof of its validity. Christianity is the only religion that authenticates itself It is the only religion that tells history in advance and then it happens.

From childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture is given by inspiration of God. *2 Timothy 3:15*

Jesus was spoken and written about for thousands of years in the Old Testament. He fulfilled over 300 conditions (requirements) for the Messiah. (See our web page regarding the 300 conditions of the Messiah fulfilled by Jesus.)

Belief is believing that Jesus is who He says He is - the Christ and the Messiah. It is also believing that Jesus is Absolute truth - that who He says He is and what He says is Absolute Truth.

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." *John 14:6*

[Jesus] "He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." *John 3:36*

[Jesus] "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life."  
*John 6:47*

5) **Belief without Seeing**— Faith is believing something you have not seen. We have not seen Jesus on earth in our lifetimes, yet we believe that He exists and we believe in Him.

[When Thomas the disciple saw Jesus resurrected from the dead, Jesus said to Thomas:] "Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing." And Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" Jesus said to him, "Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed." *John 20:27-29*

These are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name. *John 20:31*

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.  
*Hebrews 11:1*

But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarded of those who diligently seek Him. *Hebrews 11:6*

Our only hope is Jesus Christ. The answer to this life on Earth is that when we die, we can go to heaven and live eternally with Jesus.

Looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ. *Titus 2:13*

Even though we have not seen heaven, we as Christians, believe we are going to heaven because of our faith in Jesus.

Jesus said, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die." *John 11:25-26*

6) **Trust**— You must trust in Jesus. You must have no fear, and you must believe that God will never leave you. He will take care of you, protect you and cause no harm to come to you. You must know that everything will be OK 100%.

In any good relationship, you trust the other person.

That we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory. In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance. *Ephesians 1:12-14*

And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose. *Romans 8:28*

Your relationship with Jesus is one of love, trust and dependence. We know that God will do the right thing for us. He knows what is best for us. Giving your life over to Jesus is a relationship of trust. We know He will never let us down. He will also look out for us, protect us, guide us, comfort us, support us and lead us through life.

A child trusts his or her father. Jesus says in Matthew 6:8, "For your Father knows the things you need before you ask them." You have nothing to fear. God will take care of you.

"So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened... How much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!" *Luke 11:9-13*

7) **Belief in the Promise**— Jesus has promised us eternal life with Him forever. We believe that Jesus will keep His word and that He will give us the Promise of eternal life.

And this is the promise that He has promised us - eternal life. *1 John 2:25*

In hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began. *Titus 1:2*

There are three things God can not do:

- 1) He can not learn; He is God.
- 2) He can not lie.
- 3) He can not make us love Him.

God can not lie once, and He knows this. If He lies once, we can never trust Him again. If God lies to us, we can never believe in His promises to us. This belief in the promise that God gives us is so important to God that He actually holds His word above His own name. His word is Absolute Truth.

For You have magnified Your word above all Your name. *Psalm 138:2*

So when God promises you eternal life, by faith in Jesus His Son, you can count on this 100%.

8) **Confidence**— We have confidence in Jesus, that He will never let us down and that He will also do the right thing for us. For example, with a chair we have confidence or faith in that chair. It won't break; it won't let us down.

We have confidence in Christ. We obtain a wonderful sense of security the moment we accept Jesus as our Lord and Savior. The most wonderful feeling in the world is knowing 100% that you are going to heaven and that you are saved.

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. *Ephesians 2:8-9*

This confidence of going to heaven gives the believer such a peace and joy that it is impossible to explain it to a non-believer. The eternal security of salvation to the believer is everything to him or her.

The stresses and hassles of life become extremely minor when you know that life on this Earth is but a very temporary moment and that you are going to live forever with Jesus in heaven.

We are confident, yes, well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord. *2 Corinthians 5:8*

9) **Knowledge of Christ**— Faith is believing and knowing that Jesus is Absolute Truth and that who He says He is and what He says is Absolute Truth. Complete faith is when you know 100% that Jesus is Absolute Truth, and our faith grows as Christians. As we get older our relationship with Christ becomes stronger and closer.

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." *John 14:6*

Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."  
*John 8:31-32*

10) **Faithfulness**— You must be loyal to Jesus. Do not follow other false gods. Your allegiance is to God (God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit) - not to Satan, the antichrist or the false prophet. Your loyalty is to the only true living God. Do not follow the enemy called Satan or the enemies of God (such as false religions).

Be faithful to Jesus as Jesus is faithful to you. Revelation describes the Second Coming of Jesus.

Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True... He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. *Revelation 19:11,13*

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. *John 1:1-3*

And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. *John 1:14*

**Conclusion** - I would like to close this discussion of the ten dimensions of faith with commenting on the most important aspect of faith. That is love.

The highest form of love is agape love. This is the love that Jesus has for you - 100% unconditional deep sacrificial love. Jesus gave His life for you. He died on the cross for you so that you could have salvation (life in heaven). Hopefully your love towards Him grows and develops to the level that you too have agape love for Him (a deep sacrificial love). This love is where you would do anything for Him. This occurs with very advanced faith. Not all Christians reach this level in their faith.

Remember, faith is a growing process that continues to develop in ourselves up to the moment we die and then live with Christ forever.

So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. *Romans 10:17*

And receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.  
*James 1:21*

People need to hear the word of God by ministers or from other Christians who speak and witness to them. Then slowly but surely they come to understand who Jesus is and what salvation is all about. Then suddenly at some point in the individuals life, he or she is ready to accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior. This is the most important moment in a Christians life - his or her salvation - the moment of spiritual birth into eternal life.

As a minister, I have to tell you that this is the most critical decision in your life. It determines where your soul will live for eternity.

For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul?  
*Mark 8:36*

Did you know that you can miss heaven by 1-2 feet? That's the difference between your mind and your heart. You know who Jesus is, but you don't accept Him in your heart. Don't make this mistake. Ask Jesus to come into your life and into your heart.

You must get saved to be in heaven. God wants you to be in heaven. He wants you to be His child, but it is your decision.

Jesus said in John 10:9, "I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved." Remember Jesus is the door to heaven and the door knob faces you. You must open the door. You need to make the first move. Salvation is your decision.

Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. *James 4:8*

Think of an example such as this: you see a great river. You are on one side and heaven is on the other. You need to step towards the river then Jesus will carry you across to salvation. To be in heaven you need to have TGIF - Thank God I'm Forgiven. You want to be a child of God.



Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. *Revelation 3:20*

Jesus is knocking on the door of your heart. Please let Him in and do it today. Jesus loves you and He wants to be in your life each and every day. Faith in Jesus is all you need to have this happen to you.

Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation. *2 Corinthians 6:2*

## Salvation Vision

My decision to do ministry with my life began after having this vision of Jesus explaining salvation. Once you see Jesus in a vision, your life entirely changes. I knew from that moment on my life would never be the same.

One evening two years ago, I was reading the New Testament and I got to the part where Jesus died for our sins. It sounded nice but I honestly did not understand it well enough. That night I prayed to God that He would help me understand the concept.

In the middle of the night, while I was sleeping that night, I had the following vision which explained everything. I want to share this experience with you. A vision is something you never forget. It is not a dream, it is much more real - as real as you seeing something in the daytime when you are awake. In fact, in some respects it is more real than this because it is God communicating with you and you will never forget it.

### ***The vision was as follows:***

To my left I see an innocent person being hurt by a bad person. The bad person is cutting the innocent person (victim) with a knife - cutting his left and right arms deeply. He was trying to hurt him and maybe kill him.

All of a sudden to my right but also in front of me, I see Jesus coming through an old city gate riding on a donkey.

Jesus' arms left and right were terribly sliced and deeply cut with a tremendous amount of bleeding. I looked at His face and you could see He was suffering severely. You could see that He knew He was going to die, but I also suddenly realized that He was suffering this injury to help the bad guy.

Let me explain.

What is the bad guy's sin or crime? It is hurting the innocent person, cutting the victim with a knife many times for no reason. What is the penalty or punishment for this sin or crime? In Exodus 21:24, the Bible says, "eye for eye, tooth for tooth, wound for wound, stripe for stripe."

Therefore, the punishment for this bad guy's sins is for him to be hurt back the same way he hurt the innocent person. Jesus comes along and says I (Jesus) will take your punishment. I will pay your penalty. I will pay for your sins. In fact, I will die for your sins. However, this is the "deal" - the New Covenant of the New Testament.

If you accept Me (Jesus) as your Lord and Savior, your sins are forgiven and you become a child of God, and you then have Salvation and can go to heaven. All the bad guy has to do is thank Jesus for paying for his sins and accept Jesus in his heart.

The bad guy does not deserve to be in heaven because of his sins. The glories in heaven are so wonderful that he does not deserve to be there, but God the Father gives it to him anyway by grace, as long as he accepts His Son Jesus as his Lord and Savior. This is the covenant of the New Testament.

The bad guy can not just show up in heaven with all his sins (i.e. crash the party without an invitation).

His sins have to be paid for in full. His bill has to be paid for before he can show up in heaven. Jesus paid the bad guy's bill. Sins are considered debt to God, a debt that has to be paid. You can't make this payment - only Jesus can.

Jesus' last words on the cross were "Tetelestai," which means paid in full. Tetelestai is Greek for payment done.

Greek is the original language of the New Testament. In the English translation Jesus says, "It is finished." The exact meaning of Jesus' words is Tetelestai - a debt that is finished. Jesus paid for all man's sins - past, present and future - in full. Payment completed - finished.

An example that helps explain Jesus' last words "tetelestai" is this: During Jesus time, when a man was in prison and finished his prison sentence (paid for his sins in full - took all his punishment), the man was then released and given a document. This was a "debt to society" document which was then immediately stamped with the words Tetelestai - Paid in Full. Then the man was allowed to be free in society.

In our lives on Earth, we are convicted criminals who can not possibly pay for all our sins on earth because we continue to sin up to the moment we die. Our redemption is done by Jesus. He paid for all our sins so that we can go to heaven.

***The second part of the vision is as follows:***

I am in a prison cell with iron bars for eternity, and I have the feeling that I am never getting out of there. It was the worst feeling I have ever had. Then all of a sudden, I am free and out of the prison cell, and I go to northern Canada. (For some reason, I think of that vast territory as freedom - maybe because of the wide open space that is there.) Then I go to a restaurant to get something to eat, and guess who I see there? The innocent person that was being cut earlier in the vision.

This is salvation - being free and not in prison.

There are 2 categories of people in God the Father's eyes:

- 1) The person who accepts Jesus and his or her sins are forgiven and they become a child of God. They go to heaven.
- 2) The person who does not accept Jesus and his or her sins are not forgiven. They go to hell and then later to Gehenna— the Lake of Fire.

Two categories: 1) child of God, and 2) condemned sinner awaiting punishment. Believe me, you want to be a child of God.

When you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior, your sins are immediately forgiven and God the Father no longer sees any of your sins. You are immediately made pure and white. Your sins are covered by the blood of Jesus. God the Father sees the blood of Jesus only and does not see your sins anymore.

"Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." *Hebrews 10:17*

If the bad guy in this vision truly accepts Jesus in his heart, and is sincere (because God searches the heart to see if you meant it), then the bad guy's sins are forgiven and he becomes a child of God, and he will then live in heaven forever. When the bad guy shows up in heaven he has peace with God the Father because his sins are paid for in full and forgiven. The bad guy kept the covenant (the deal) of the New Testament.

***The New Covenant of the New Testament:*** If you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior, you live eternally in heaven with God.

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." *John 14:6*

The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!" *John 1:29*

If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. *Romans 10:9*

God Bless,  
Pastor Jim

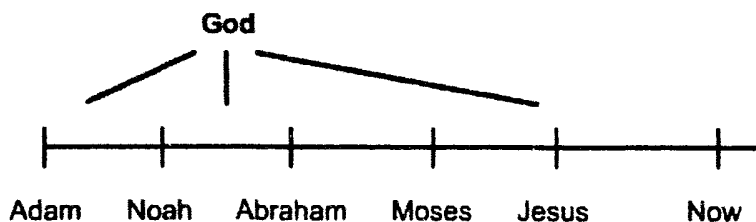
## Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament for His First Coming

One of the greatest things that got my attention was the more than 300 conditions and requirements that Jesus fulfilled as the Messiah. It mathematically proved to me that He is who He says He is - the Son of God, the Christ, the Messiah, and the Anointed One.

Not only is Jesus the Son of God, He is God the Son, the Second Person of the Trinity. God Himself came down in the form of a man to teach us about Himself and to die for our sins - to give mankind redemption so that we can go to heaven. The Redemption of man was the reason for the Crucifixion. The entire Bible is about the Redemption of man, the plan of God that will allow a person once again to be reconciled with God and to be at peace with Him in heaven. For this purpose Jesus came down to earth.

Throughout the entire Old Testament the Messiah was prophesied about - the Savior that would come down from heaven to earth teaching mankind about God and the Savior that would save man from his sins.

Jesus' own name means "LORD is Salvation." Prophecy is just history told in advance, God is the only one who knows the entire history of man, the earth, and the universe because He is outside the time dimension. He made time. Time is just a physical property like matter and space. It changes when other variables are changed (e.g. speed of the individual, gravity etc.) Living in eternity is just living outside the time dimension. You in fact have absolutely no perception of time. You constantly live in the present. God, being outside time itself can see the entire history and progression of man through the millenniums.



God sees history as you would see a parade standing high up on a tall building. You see the beginning of the parade and the end of the parade all at the same time.

God says in the book of Isaiah only He knows the end from the beginning.

For I am God, and there is no other;  
I am God, and there is none like Me,  
Declaring the end from the beginning,  
And from ancient times things that are not yet done. *Isaiah 46:9-10*

25% of the Bible is about prophecy (history told in advance). Now remember the entire Bible is inspired by God.

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God. *2 Timothy 3:16*

For prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. *2 Peter 1:21*

So for thousands of years, through the prophets in the Old Testament, God told us many times that Jesus His Son would come down to earth and that you would know the Messiah by all the conditions and requirements He fulfilled.

Once I studied this, I now know 100% that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, the Christ. You will soon come to understand that it is mathematically impossible for anyone else to be the Messiah. Also, the beauty of all the prophecies is that it authenticates and validates the text the Bible. No other religion or belief system tells history in advance and then it happens. Prophecy proves to me that the Bible is from God.

God says something will happen and then it happens. Let's talk about Jesus:

Then He [Jesus] said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they [the disciples] might comprehend the Scriptures. *Luke 24:44-45*

Then He [Jesus] said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?" And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself. *Luke 24:25-27*

Remember, Jesus, God the Son, was with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit before time began. God had to take the form of a man to:

- 1) Teach us about Himself and
- 2) To pay for and die for our sins - the Redemption of man

So Jesus came down from heaven to earth and entered our time dimension.

***Prophecies in the Old Testament regarding the First Coming of Jesus - The Messiah*** – Jesus fulfilled all the conditions and requirements of the Messiah written down in the Old Testament thousands of years before they actually happened!

First we will address several of the major prophecies, then later we will list many of the prophecies for your Bible study.

Date	Verse	Author / Prophecy / Text
1000 B.C.	The Book of Psalms	<b>Author</b> - King David
	Psalms 22:1-18	<b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will die from Crucifixion and His arms and legs will be pierced.
	<i>Psalms 22:1</i>	<b>My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?</b>
	<i>Psalms 22:14-15</i>	I am poured out like water, And all My bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; It has melted within Me. My strength is dried up like a potsherd, And My tongue clings to My jaws; You have brought Me to the dust of death.

	<p><i>Psalm 22:16-18</i></p>	<p>For dogs have surrounded Me; The congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me. They pierced My hands and My feet; I can count all My bones. They look and stare at Me. They divide My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots.</p>																											
<p><b>Discussion</b> - Psalm 22 was written by King David in 1000 B.C. The Psalm was written in ink, in black and white, 1000 years before Jesus died on the Cross. It describes the process of crucifixion exactly. Here is the amazing part: crucifixion did not exist during the time period of 1000 B.C. It was invented by the Persians and used by the Romans one thousand years later. During King David's time, people were not put to death by crucifixion, but instead were executed by stoning.</p> <p>Here in Psalm 22, King David is describing details of the Messiah dying by Crucifixion and this method of execution was not used by mankind until 1000 years later. Also, the event is described as it was happening just then in the present tense and Jesus' exact words were written which were said 1000 years later, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"</p> <p>Specific details are documented – the piercing of the hands and feet and the casting lots, the gambling for the clothes of the Messiah. Remember, the Roman soldiers gambled for the clothes of Jesus.</p> <p>Exact details - all written down 1000 years before they happened.</p>																													
<p><b>740 - 680 B.C.</b></p>	<p>The Book of Isaiah</p>	<p><b>Author</b> - Isaiah the prophet</p>																											
<table border="1"> <tr> <td></td> <td> <p>Isaiah 7:14</p> </td> <td> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be born of a virgin.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="3"> <table border="1"> <tr> <td></td> <td> <p>Isaiah 50:6</p> </td> <td> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's back will be beaten, His beard plucked out, and He will be spit on.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 50:6</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>I gave My back to those who struck Me, And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p>Isaiah 52:14</p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's face will be beaten so severely that it will be beyond recognition of the face of a man.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 52:14</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p>Isaiah 53:1-12</p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be rejected. He will be silent before His accusers and then slaughtered. That He will die with the wicked, but be buried with the rich.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="3"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will die for the sins of the world.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 53:1-12</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.</p> </td> </tr> </table> </td> </tr> </table>				<p>Isaiah 7:14</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be born of a virgin.</p>	<table border="1"> <tr> <td></td> <td> <p>Isaiah 50:6</p> </td> <td> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's back will be beaten, His beard plucked out, and He will be spit on.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 50:6</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>I gave My back to those who struck Me, And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p>Isaiah 52:14</p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's face will be beaten so severely that it will be beyond recognition of the face of a man.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 52:14</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p>Isaiah 53:1-12</p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be rejected. He will be silent before His accusers and then slaughtered. That He will die with the wicked, but be buried with the rich.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="3"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will die for the sins of the world.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 53:1-12</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.</p> </td> </tr> </table>				<p>Isaiah 50:6</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's back will be beaten, His beard plucked out, and He will be spit on.</p>	<p><i>Isaiah 50:6</i></p>	<p>I gave My back to those who struck Me, And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.</p>		<p>Isaiah 52:14</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's face will be beaten so severely that it will be beyond recognition of the face of a man.</p>		<p><i>Isaiah 52:14</i></p>	<p>So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men.</p>		<p>Isaiah 53:1-12</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be rejected. He will be silent before His accusers and then slaughtered. That He will die with the wicked, but be buried with the rich.</p>		<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will die for the sins of the world.</p>			<p><i>Isaiah 53:1-12</i></p>	<p>Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.</p>	
	<p>Isaiah 7:14</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be born of a virgin.</p>																											
<table border="1"> <tr> <td></td> <td> <p>Isaiah 50:6</p> </td> <td> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's back will be beaten, His beard plucked out, and He will be spit on.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 50:6</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>I gave My back to those who struck Me, And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p>Isaiah 52:14</p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's face will be beaten so severely that it will be beyond recognition of the face of a man.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 52:14</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p>Isaiah 53:1-12</p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be rejected. He will be silent before His accusers and then slaughtered. That He will die with the wicked, but be buried with the rich.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="3"> <p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will die for the sins of the world.</p> </td> </tr> <tr> <td> <p><i>Isaiah 53:1-12</i></p> </td> <td colspan="2"> <p>Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.</p> </td> </tr> </table>				<p>Isaiah 50:6</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's back will be beaten, His beard plucked out, and He will be spit on.</p>	<p><i>Isaiah 50:6</i></p>	<p>I gave My back to those who struck Me, And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.</p>		<p>Isaiah 52:14</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's face will be beaten so severely that it will be beyond recognition of the face of a man.</p>		<p><i>Isaiah 52:14</i></p>	<p>So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men.</p>		<p>Isaiah 53:1-12</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be rejected. He will be silent before His accusers and then slaughtered. That He will die with the wicked, but be buried with the rich.</p>		<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will die for the sins of the world.</p>			<p><i>Isaiah 53:1-12</i></p>	<p>Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.</p>							
	<p>Isaiah 50:6</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's back will be beaten, His beard plucked out, and He will be spit on.</p>																											
<p><i>Isaiah 50:6</i></p>	<p>I gave My back to those who struck Me, And My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting.</p>																												
<p>Isaiah 52:14</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah's face will be beaten so severely that it will be beyond recognition of the face of a man.</p>																												
<p><i>Isaiah 52:14</i></p>	<p>So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men.</p>																												
<p>Isaiah 53:1-12</p>	<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be rejected. He will be silent before His accusers and then slaughtered. That He will die with the wicked, but be buried with the rich.</p>																												
<p><b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will die for the sins of the world.</p>																													
<p><i>Isaiah 53:1-12</i></p>	<p>Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.</p>																												

And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him;  
He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.

Surely He has borne our griefs  
And carried our sorrows;  
Yet we esteemed Him stricken,  
Smitten by God, and afflicted.  
But He was wounded for our transgressions,  
He was bruised for our iniquities;  
The chastisement for our peace was upon Him,  
And by His stripes we are healed.  
All we like sheep have gone astray;  
We have turned, every one, to his own way;  
And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.

He was oppressed and He was afflicted,  
Yet He opened not His mouth;  
He was led as a lamb to the slaughter,  
And as a sheep before its shearers is silent,  
So He opened not His mouth.  
He was taken from prison and from judgment,  
And who will declare His generation?  
For He was cut off from the land of the living;  
For the transgressions of My people He was stricken.  
And they made His grave with the wicked—  
But with the rich at His death,  
Because He had done no violence,  
Nor was any deceit in His mouth.

Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him;  
He has put Him to grief.  
When You make His soul an offering for sin,  
He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days,  
And the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in His hand.  
He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied.  
By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many,  
For He shall bear their iniquities.  
Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great,  
And He shall divide the spoil with the strong,  
Because He poured out His soul unto death,  
And He was numbered with the transgressors,  
And He bore the sin of many,  
And made intercession for the transgressors.

**Discussion** - Remember this was written 700 years before Christ (700 B.C.) and it describes in fact what happened to Jesus and that the Messiah will pay for and die for the sins of the world.

Isaiah 61:1-2      **Prophecy** - The Messiah will preach good news to the poor, heal the brokenhearted, and proclaim the year of the LORD.

*Isaiah 61:1-2*      "The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me,  
Because the LORD has anointed Me



		To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD,
<b>Discussion</b> - 700 years later Jesus came to Nazareth and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up and read to the congregation.		
Luke 4:16-21	<b>Prophecy</b> of Isaiah 61:1-2 <b>fulfilled</b>	
Luke 4:16-21	<p>So He [Jesus] came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:</p> <p>“The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.”</p> <p>Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him. And He began to say to them, “Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing.”</p>	
<p><b>Discussion</b> - Jesus told the people in the synagogue that He just fulfilled the prophecy of the Messiah that Isaiah the prophet wrote about. Also, Jesus said in Matthew 5:17-18 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled."</p> <p>What Jesus is saying here is that He will fulfill all the requirements and prophecies that were written in the Old Testament – every single prophecy and every single detail. (A jot and tittle is the smallest detail used in Hebrew grammar.)</p>		
<b>735 - 710 B.C.</b>	The Book of Micah	<b>Author</b> - Micah the prophet
	Micah 5:2	<b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be born in Bethlehem.
<b>530 B.C.</b>	The Book of Daniel	<b>Author</b> - Daniel the prophet
	Daniel 9:25	<b>Prophecy</b> - The exact date when the Messiah will come down to earth and announce Himself as the Messiah.
<p><b>Discussion</b> - Daniel was visited by Gabriel the archangel and was told by Gabriel the exact day when the Messiah would come down to earth and officially announce Himself as the Christ, the Messiah to the world (the Triumphal Entry). This was written in ink in 530 B.C.</p> <p>Jesus did in fact announce Himself as the Messiah on the exact date – the Triumphal</p>		

	Entry of Jesus. This was a perfect mathematical prophecy that Jesus fulfilled.	
	This prophecy was for me the most impressive. Here the Jewish nation knew for hundreds of years when Jesus would show up and He did, of course. But yet Jesus was still rejected by the Jews as their Messiah.	
	For a complete discussion of this prophecy, please contact Chuck Missler at 800-546-8731 attn: Daniel's 70 weeks audio-cassette tape.	
	Daniel 9:26	<b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be executed.
<b>520 B.C</b>	The Book of Zechariah	<b>Author</b> - Zechariah the prophet
	Zechariah 9:9	<b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will announce Himself as the Christ, the Messiah on the colt of a donkey.
	<b>Discussion</b> - Jesus did in fact present Himself to the Jews as the Messiah riding on the colt of a donkey during His Triumphal Entry. <b>Fulfillment of Prophecy</b> - Luke 19:28-36	
	Zechariah 11:12-13	<b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be betrayed and sold for 30 pieces of silver, the silver will be thrown into the temple, and then used to buy a potter's field.
	Zechariah 12:10	<b>Prophecy</b> - The Messiah will be pierced.
	<i>Zechariah 12:10</i>	"And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced."
	<b>Discussion</b> - Again this was written down in ink in 520 B.C. and sure enough this is what happened to Jesus.	

No other person will fulfill the requirements and conditions of the Messiah. We do not use crucifixion anymore. We do not use donkeys for transportation, nor do we use pieces of silver for business transactions. We use paper money or credit cards. Do you know anyone else born in Bethlehem to a virgin? And Daniel's exact date of the Triumphal Entry of the Christ is done and over with. That date was 2000 years ago.

The point that I'm trying to make is that no one will ever again fulfill the requirements and conditions of the Messiah. It is in fact mathematically impossible for anyone else to fulfill these prophecies. Jesus is the Christ, the Messiah.

This is a wake up call for the non-believer. Here is the proof that they need. Jesus is who He says He is.

Search the Scriptures yourself and you will learn all you need to know. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." Jesus is the Truth - in fact, He is Absolute Truth.

Blessings in Christ,  
Pastor Jim

# Major Prophecies for the First Coming of the Messiah

This is a list of Major Prophecies in the Old Testament for the First Coming of the Messiah. There are over 300 prophecies total.

## Prophecy Fulfillments of the Messiah in Jesus Christ

Old Testament Prophecy		New Testament Fulfillment
Genesis 3:15	Be of the Seed of the woman	Galatians 4:4
Genesis 49:8-10	The Messiah will be of the tribe of Judah	Matt 1:2-3; Luke 3:33; Heb 7:14; Rev 5:5
Exodus 12:46	Be Passover sacrifice with no bone broken	John 19:31-36
Numbers 9:12	Be Passover sacrifice with no bone broken	John 19:31-36
Numbers 21:8-9	Be lifted up, just as Moses lifted a serpent	John 3:14
Deuteronomy 21:23	Be hung upon a tree as a curse for us	Galatians 3:13
2 Samuel 7:12-13	The Messiah will be of the bloodline (seed) of David	Luke 3:31-32; Rev 5:5
Psalms 2:1-12	The Messiah is the Son of God and is sacrificed	John 3:16
Psalms 16:8-11	The Messiah will be raised from the dead	Luke 24:5-8; John 20:8-9; Acts 1:3; Acts 2:32
Psalms 16:8-11; 49:15; 86:13	Conquer death through His resurrection	Acts 2:24-36, Acts 13:30-30, 1 Cor 15:3-4
Psalms 22:1	Feel forsaken by God. These exact words said by Christ here were written down in ink 1,000 years before His Crucifixion in Psalm 22:1 (written by King David 1,000 BC)	Matt 27:45; Mark 15:34
Psalms 22:15; 69:21	Be thirsty during His execution	John 19:28
Psalms 22:16 (Psalm 22:1-31)	The Messiah will die from Crucifixion. <u>His hands and feet pierced</u>	Matt 27:35, John 19:37, Rev 1:7
Psalms 22:18	His enemies will divide His garments amongst themselves and for His clothing they will cast lots, during His crucifixion	Matthew 27:35, Mark 15:24, Luke 23:34, John 19:23-34
Psalms 27:12; 35:11	Prophecy Fulfillment: Be accused by false witness	Matt 26:60; Mark 14:55-61
Psalms 34:20	Be Passover sacrifice with no bone broken	John 19:31-36
Psalms 35:19; 69:4	Be hated without reason	John 15:24-25
Psalms 41:9; 55:12-14	Messiah will be betrayed by a friend	Matt 26:14-15, 23, 47-50; Mark 14:17-21; Luke 22:21-23, 22:47-48; John 13:18, 18:2
Psalms 69:8	Be rejected by His own brothers	John 7:3-5
Psalms 69:9	Have great zeal for God's house	John 2:17
Psalms 69:9	Reproaches of others fall on Him	Romans 15:3

Old Testament Prophecy		New Testament Fulfillment
Psalm 69:20-22	Be given gall and vinegar (sour wine) to drink while dying	Matt 27:34; Mark 15:23, 36 ; Luke 23:36; John 19:29
Psalm 72:10-11	Kings shall bring Him gifts, fall town before Him	Matt 2:1-11
Psalm 72:12-14	Care for the poor and needy	Luke 7:22
Psalm 78:2	Speak in parables with hidden meaning	Matt 13:10-16; Luke 8:9-10
Psalm 89:3-4	The Messiah comes from the seed (bloodline) of David	John 7:42; Acts 13:22-23
Psalm 109:4	Will pray for His enemies	Matt 5:44; Luke 23:34
Psalm 118:22-23	Be rejected	Matt 21:42
Psalm 118:22-23	The Chief Cornerstone	Matt 21:42; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17; Acts 4:10; Eph 2:20; 1 Pet 2:6-7
Psalm 118:22-23	Be rejected	John 1:11
Isaiah 6:9-10	Speak in parables with hidden meaning	Matt 13:10-16; Luke 8:9-10
Isaiah 7:13-14	Be born of a virgin	Luke 1:27
Isaiah 7:14	Be born of a virgin and His name is Immanuel (God with us)  “Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel... For God is with us” <i>Isaiah 7:14; 8:8-10</i>	Matt 1:23
Isaiah 7:14; 8:8-10	God with us	John 1:14; Col 2:9
Isaiah 9:6	A child to be born – “A Child is born, Unto us a Son is given... And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God” <i>Isaiah 9:6</i>	Luke 2:11
Isaiah 9:6	The Messiah is the Son of God and is sacrificed	John 3:16; Romans 8:32
Isaiah 9:7	The Messiah will be of the bloodline (seed) of David	Luke 3:31-32; Rev 5:5
Isaiah 9:12	His ministry in Zebulun, Naphtali and Galilee	Matt 4:12-16
Isaiah 11:1-2	The Messiah will be a rod out of the stem of Jesse	Luke 3:32; Acts 13:22
Isaiah 25:8	The Messiah will swallow up death in victory	1 Cor 15:54-57
Isaiah 28:16	The Chief Cornerstone	Matt 21:42; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17; Eph 2:20; 1 Pet 2:6-7
Isaiah 29:18; 35:5	Upon His coming, the deaf hear, the blind see	Matt 11:5; Mark 7:37
Isaiah 40:3	Someone will prepare the way for the coming of the Lord	Matt 3:3; Mark 1:3; Luke 3:4-6; John 1:23
Isaiah 40:10-11	Be a Shepherd who tends His sheep	John 10:11; Heb 13:20; 1 Pet 2:25
Isaiah 42:6; 49:6	Fulfill promises to Jews, be a light to the Gentiles	Luke 2:32; Acts 26:23

Old Testament Prophecy		New Testament Fulfillment
Isaiah 50:6	Be mistreated, tortured more than any man, His face and body hardly recognized – Isaiah 52:14  “So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men” <i>Isaiah 52:14</i>	Matt 27:26-30
Isaiah 50:6	Be beaten and spat on	Mark 15:15-19; John 19:1
Isaiah 52:14	Be mistreated, tortured more than any man, His face and body hardly recognized – Isaiah 52:14 “So His visage was marred more than any man, And His form more than the sons of men” <i>Isaiah 52:14</i>	Matt 27:27-35
Isaiah 53:5	Be wounded for our transgressions	1 Cor 15:3; 2 Cor 5:21; 1 Pet 3:18
Isaiah 53:7	Be accused and afflicted, but not open His mouth	Matt 26:62-63, 27:12-14; Mark 14:60-61, 15:3-5; Luke 23:9; John 19:9; Acts 8:32
Isaiah 53:7	Be led as a lamb to the slaughter	John 1:29,36; Acts 8:32; 1 Pet 1:19; Rev 5:6
Isaiah 53:9	Be buried with the rich	Matt 27:57-60
Isaiah 53:9	Be sinless and without guile (deceit)	1 Peter 2:22
Isaiah 53:10	The Messiah is the offering for sin	Acts 10:43, 13:38-39; Rom 3:21-26, 4:5-8; Eph 1:7; 1 Pet 2:24; 1 John 1:7
Isaiah 53:12	Be numbered (executed and die) with criminals	Matt 27:38; Mark 15:27; Luke 23:33, 53:12
Isaiah 61:1-2	Anointed to preach liberty to the captives	Luke 4:18; Acts 10:38
Isaiah 61:1-2	The Spirit of the LORD shall rest on Him	Matt 3:16; Luke 4:18; John 1:32
Isaiah 61:1-2	To heal the brokenhearted	Luke 4:18
Isaiah 61:1-2	Anointed to preach good news (Gospel) to the poor	Luke 4:18
Jeremiah 31:15	Massacre of children	Matt 2:16-18
Jeremiah 32:6-9	Be betrayed and sold for 30 pieces of silver, the silver would be thrown into the temple, and then used to buy a potter’s field – Zechariah 11:12-13, Jeremiah 32:6-9	Matt 27:3, 6-10
Jeremiah 23:5; 30:9	The Messiah will be of the bloodline (seed) of David	Luke 3:31-32; Rev 5:5
Ezekiel 34:23-24; 37:24	The Good Shepherd	John 10:11; Heb 13:20; 1 Pet 2:25

Old Testament Prophecy		New Testament Fulfillment
<u>Daniel 9:25-26</u>	Because the Jewish nation rejected their Christ and did not know the time of visitation of their Messiah as stated in <u>Daniel 9:25-26</u> , Jerusalem and the temple shall be destroyed along with its people. This is exactly what happened to Jerusalem in 70 A.D. when Titus with Roman soldiers destroyed the temple, dismantled it stone by stone for its gold and 1,600,000 inhabitants of Jerusalem were killed.	Luke 19:41-44
Daniel 9:26	The Messiah will announce Himself on the colt of a donkey with His Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem – Zechariah 9:9. The exact date of Jesus’ Triumphal Entry is stated in Daniel 9:25. Also, Daniel 9:26 states, “Messiah shall be cut off”—i.e. executed to death following His announcement as Messiah.	Matt 21:5; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:13-15
Hosea 11:1	The Messiah shall be called out of Egypt	Matt 2:13-15
Micah 5:2-5	The Messiah will be of the tribe of Judah	Matt 1:2-3; Luke 3:33; Heb 7:14; Rev 5:5
Micah 5:2-5	The Messiah will be born in the town of Bethlehem of Judea (Judah)	Matt 2:1-6; Luke 2:4-11
Zechariah 2:10-13	God shall dwell among His people	John 1:14; Rev 21:3-4
Zechariah 9:9	The Messiah will announce Himself on the colt of a donkey with His Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem – Zechariah 9:9. <u>The exact date of Jesus’ Triumphal Entry is stated in Daniel 9:25</u> . Also, Daniel 9:26 states, “Messiah shall be cut off”—i.e. executed to death following His announcement as Messiah.	Matt 21:5; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:13-15
Zechariah 11:12-13	Be betrayed and sold for 30 pieces of silver, the silver would be thrown into the temple, and then used to buy a potter’s field	Matt 26:14-15, 27:3, 6-10
Zechariah 12:10	The Messiah will die from Crucifixion, His hands and feet pierced	Matt 27:35; John 19:37; Rev 1:7
Zechariah 13:7	Shepherd smitten, sheep scattered (deserted by His followers)	Matt 26:31, 26:56; Mark 14:27; John 16:32
Malachi 3:1	Messenger sent to prepare the way before Him	Matt 11:10; Mark 1:1-2, 7:27



And so on...

Mathematicians have studied the Fulfillment of the Messianic Prophecies in Jesus Christ.

The exact odds are as follows:

The chance that Jesus is lying is:

$$\begin{aligned} 1/10^{130} &= 1 \text{ out of } 10^{130} \\ &= 1 \text{ out of trillions of trillions of trillions} \end{aligned}$$

To visualize these odds I use two examples:

1) Imagine the planet Earth completely filled with dimes; the entire globe from the inside (center) to the surface. On only one dime is a black mark from a sharpie pen. All the other dimes are regular dimes with no marks.

What is your chance of picking a regular dime with no mark on your first try? –This is the chance Jesus is telling the truth.

What is your chance of picking the one dime with the black mark on your first try? – This is the chance Jesus is not telling the truth.

2) Imagine all the stars in the universe. On one star only is placed a black mark by a sharpie pen. All the other stars are regular stars with no mark.

What is your chance of picking a regular star with no mark on your first try? –This is the chance Jesus is telling the truth and He is the Son of God.

What is your chance of picking the one star with the only black mark in the entire universe on your first try? –This is the chance Jesus is not telling the truth and He is not the Son of God.

This can be calculated mathematically. There are  $10^{66}$  stars in the universe. The chance of picking the one star with the black mark is  $1/10^{66} = 1$  out of  $10^{66} =$  These are the odds that Jesus is lying and is not the Son of God. In fact, the exact odds are even more small. They are  $1/10^{130}$

Your odds of picking a regular star with no mark on the first try are extremely extremely extremely great (likely). These are the odds that Jesus is the Son of God and what He says is the truth.

Are you willing to bet your soul for eternity on these odds? Your future in life depends on what choices you make. Your future for eternity depends on what choice you make regarding Jesus.

If you receive and accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior: You → Heaven.

If you refuse and reject Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior: You → Hell.

Understand that the mathematical odds of the following five statements are extremely, extremely, extremely great (likely):

1) Jesus is the Christ—the Son of God

2) Jesus is the truth

3) The words of Jesus Christ in Scripture are truth. Jesus says Heaven is real and Hell is real.

And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. *Matthew 10:28*



4) Jesus is the only way to Heaven. You cannot get to heaven by believing in a false god and a false religion.

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. *John 14:6*

5) You choose Jesus: You → Heaven.  
You reject Jesus and choose another religion: You → Hell.

Do you realize that if you believe in another false god or false religion, your odds of going to Hell are extremely, extremely, extremely great. Do you realize that your odds of not going to Hell by believing in a false religion are  $1/10^{130}$  (1 out of  $10^{130}$ ).

If you are a nonbeliever, this is my advice to you: What if God is right and you are wrong? Are you creating your own God and belief system that has no evidence and no proof? Are you insane? Are you going to risk your soul for eternity? Are you going to risk going to Hell and the Lake of Fire on these mathematical odds? Hell and then Gehenna (Lake of Fire) are places of eternal torment, where you burn in fire forever, never sleep and there is no water and no companionship with God.

The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. *Revelation 20:10*

This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire. *Revelation 20:14-15*

The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. *Matthew 13:41-42*

Do not be foolish with your soul. Go with the sure thing. Go with Jesus Christ – the only true living God.

# Proof that Jesus Christ is the Messiah and the Son of God

1) Jesus did signs, wonders and miracles that no one else in history has ever done.

“But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins”—then He said to the paralytic, “Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.” And he arose and departed to his house. *Matthew 9:6-7*

“Rise, take up your bed and walk.” And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath.

*John 5:8-9*

Since the world began it has been unheard of that anyone opened the eyes of one who was born blind. If this Man were not from God, He could do nothing.”

They answered and said to him, “You were completely born in sins, and are you teaching us?” And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when He had found him, He said to him, “Do you believe in the Son of God?”

He answered and said, “Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?”

And Jesus said to him, “You have both seen Him and it is He who is talking with you.”

Then he said, “Lord, I believe!” And he worshiped Him. *John 9:32-38*

If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; but if I do, though you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him.” *John 10:37-38*

The works that I do in My Father’s name, they bear witness of Me. But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep, as I said to you.

*John 10:25-26*

2) The Resurrection of Jesus Christ and the people resurrected from the dead by Jesus Christ. Only the true living God has the power of Resurrection, the ability to raise someone from the dead. No false god has ever raised someone from the dead.

While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue’s house, saying to him, “Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher.”

But when Jesus heard it, He answered him, saying, “Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well.” When He came into the house, He permitted no one to go in except Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl. Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, “Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeping.” And they ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead. But He put them all outside, took her by the hand and called, saying, “Little girl, arise.” Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And He commanded that she be given something to eat. *Luke 8:49-55*

Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother. Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us"; and, "God has visited His people." *Luke 7:14-16*

and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead. But the chief priests plotted to put Lazarus to death also, because on account of him many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus. *John 12:9-10*

Jesus raised Himself from the dead:

Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." *John 2:19*

"Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father." *John 10:17-18*

of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen, to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. *Acts 1:1-3*

3) The completely sinless life of Jesus Christ. He never committed one single sin in His entire life. No man can do this. Only God Himself can –God the Son.

For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him. *2 Corinthians 5:21*

4) The mathematical proof of Jesus fulfilling in the New Testament all the prophecies of the Christ from the Old Testament.

Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures. Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day" *Luke 24:44-46*

But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe. You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me. But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life. *John 5:38-40*

Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?" And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself. *Luke 24:25-27*



5) Do you believe Jesus was resurrected from the dead?

Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day" *Luke 24:46*

Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I preach to you is the Christ."  
*Acts 17:2-3*

But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, 32 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." *Matthew 22:31-32*

Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." ...But He was speaking of the temple of His body. Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had said. *John 2:19-22*

if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. *Romans 10:9*

6) Do you believe that you, as a believer, are resurrected from the dead?

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. *John 3:16*

Jesus said, "he who believes in Me has everlasting life." *John 6:47*

Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?" *John 11:25-26*

Jesus said, "Because I live, you will live also." *John 14:19*

But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. *Romans 8:11*

The answer to the above 6 questions is, "Yes." The chance that the Christian is resurrected from the dead is the same chance that Jesus is the Son of God, the Christ. The resurrection of the Christ and the believer is the foundation of Christianity. All Christians go to heaven. Jesus is our only hope and promise. The resurrection of Jesus and the resurrection of the believer is our only hope and promise.

Throughout Scripture, all young children before the age of accountability go to heaven. The age of accountability is the age when a person's heart can understand who Jesus is and make a choice with his or her free will to accept or reject Jesus as Lord and Savior. (The age varies with the maturity of a person's spirit, but typically is between 13 and 16 years old.) All people live for eternity. People who accept Jesus live in Heaven and people who reject Jesus live in Hell. A baby is not able to accept or reject Jesus as their Lord and Savior. God will not send a baby to Hell. God is a true and just God.

Young children are in fact God's children and He has given them to parents, with the following instruction:

I have given you this child to raise him up in the knowledge of the Lord—My Son Jesus Christ. This is all I ask of a man. Upon doing this, you have honored Me and have become My Son's good and faithful servant. By teaching your child about Jesus from birth, you will later in life cause your child to become My child when he is older.

*—Rhema Word from God given to me as pastor counseling a grieving parent*

Young children are God's children. Then after the age of accountability, a person becomes God's child when they receive and accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior.

I teach people that the chance you will see your lost child again is the exact chance that Jesus is the Son of God and what He says is the truth. The chance they will be reunited with their baby is the chance that John 11:25-26 is true:

"I am the resurrection and the life. ... whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die.

*John 11:25-26*

I tell parents, "Don't worry. Your baby is in Heaven. I know it is difficult, but stay strong and keep the faith. As long as you are a Christian and have Jesus in your heart, you are God's child and you will absolutely see your child again."

## THE UNPARDONABLE SIN

This is the chapter on blasphemy. I would like to define blasphemy with Webster's Third New International Dictionary: Blasphemy is irreverence towards God. The reviling [despising] of God. The act of claiming the attributes of God.

Blaspheme—to speak with irreverence for God—to speak evil of, to revile. When you study blasphemy throughout the Old Testament and New Testament, it is always done by a nonbeliever. If you want to know what a word means in the Bible, you must study its use throughout the entire Bible. Blasphemy was always done and will be done by the enemies of God. For example, the anti-Christ during the great tribulation in Revelation blasphemes God. This happens when he occupies the temple in Jerusalem and commands people to worship him as God. He says at this time there is no Christian God, instead he is God. This is blasphemy. Blasphemy is denying the purpose, existence and deity of one of the Persons of the Trinity—God the Father, or God the Son or God the Holy Spirit. Remember, blasphemy is done by the nonbeliever, not the believer. Once you understand this, you can easily understand Matthew 12, the unpardonable sin. Matthew 12:32, *“Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven man, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven man.”*

Remember, the Holy Spirit is God, the Holy Spirit and the most important dimension of the purpose of the Holy Spirit is to be Jesus' witness, to teach men and women about Jesus, and to bring the individual to a knowledge and understanding of who Jesus is. The Holy Spirit opens the eyes, ears and heart of the individual to Jesus. Hopefully then, the individual then makes the decision to accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior, and then the person is saved—becomes a believer and immediately obtains salvation. The Holy Spirit always points to Jesus. Now, if the nonbeliever denies the purpose, existence and deity of the Holy Spirit, he or she will not be able to and is unwilling to receive and accept the witness of the Holy Spirit. The nonbeliever instead refuses and rejects the witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus [by the Holy Spirit Himself or through Christians speaking by the Holy Spirit]. Then of course, this person never gets to know who Jesus is. They, in their lifetime, will never receive and accept Jesus. They stay a nonbeliever and die a condemned sinner. Then in Gehenna, each and every sin of their life is punished, including the unpardonable sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit. One more obvious point: when a person accepts Jesus and becomes a believer, the Third Person of God immediately indwells [lives inside] the individual. The Holy Spirit seals the individual and never leaves the person. The Holy Spirit is the guarantee of the individual's salvation. The Holy Spirit lives inside the believer. He, the Holy Spirit, is not going to speak and blaspheme against Himself.

The believer is not going to blaspheme the third form of God. 1 Corinthians 12:3, *“Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus a curse, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit.”* The last part of the verse says no one can accept Jesus as his or her Lord and Savior unless it is done by the work of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit brings the individual to Jesus. If the person refuses and rejects the Holy Spirit, he or she will never accept Jesus and they stay a nonbeliever.

Now you are ready to understand the second part of Matthew 12. *“Therefore, I say to you every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.”*

Here is the explanation of the second part of Matthew 12:31-32. If the nonbeliever blasphemes Jesus, the Son of Man and speaks against Jesus, there is still the possibility that the witness of the Holy Spirit can work in the individual's life. The nonbeliever can still receive and accept the witness of the Holy Spirit and then accept Jesus as his or her Lord and Savior. Then, this person becomes a believer and every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven. Let me explain this in more detail: In this situation, you must



observe that the person blasphemed Jesus, not the Holy Spirit. Thus, here a person denied the purpose, existence and deity of Jesus.

This person denied that He was the Christ, the Messiah, and the Son of God who died for our sins. Then, the witness of the Holy Spirit was able to transform the nonbeliever to a believer and the individual accepted Jesus as their Lord and Savior. Now as a believer, every sin and blasphemy is forgiven.

Two more observations and you will understand what blasphemy is: The Pharisees accused Jesus of blasphemy. The Jewish leaders unfortunately did not recognize Jesus as their true Messiah. They thought Jesus was committing blasphemy against some future Messiah. In other words, denying the purpose, existence and deity of some future Messiah. Think of an analogy such as this: A father has a son. The son is grounded and then becomes angry with his father and says to the father, "you son-of-a-gun." This is not blasphemy. Blasphemy is if the son was to say to his father, "I deny that you are my father, I deny your purpose and existence as my father." This is a greater offense. Blasphemy is not for some stupid reason, you get mad at God one day for something—blasphemy is when you are a nonbeliever and you deny the purpose, existence and deity of God Himself. If a nonbeliever is reading this chapter right now, whatever you do, do not blaspheme the Holy Spirit; always be willing to hear the witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus. The Holy Spirit will open your eyes, ears and heart to the truth of Jesus, and Praise God, you will then be able to accept Jesus into your heart.

Jesus says in John 15:26: *"But when the Helper [God the Holy Spirit] comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me."*

In summary, the greatest sin (Sin #1) is Blasphemy of the Holy Spirit, which is rejection of the Holy Spirit and His witness of Jesus Christ. The person stays a nonbeliever and this sin as well as all the rest of the nonbeliever's sins are not forgiven. The next greatest sin (Sin #2) is Blasphemy of the Son of Man, which is the rejection of Jesus Christ. This is the sin of unbelief. This is done by a nonbeliever. However, later a nonbeliever can receive the witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus and then become a believer. Once this happens, his blasphemy of Jesus is forgiven, as is all the rest of the believer's sins; past, present and future.

Blasphemy Sin #1: Rejection of the Holy Spirit and His witness of Jesus Christ.

Blasphemy Sin #2: Rejection of Jesus Christ = Sin of unbelief.

A person who continually rejects the Holy Spirit will never accept Christ and will always stay a nonbeliever (not forgiven). A person who continually rejects Jesus Christ may at some point in his life receive and accept the witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus and then receive and accept Christ and become a believer (is forgiven).

Sin #1- Rejection of the Holy Spirit = Never Forgiven.

Sin #2- Rejection of Jesus Christ = Sin of unbelief. This sin can be forgiven later in life if the person receives and accepts Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

# TRANSFORMATION OF THE BELIEVER

## 10 reasons why you see a change in a Christian

1. Faith in Jesus is in your heart.
2. You love Jesus.

You do more good works and less bad works, simply because you love Jesus and you want to please Him.

Faith is the relationship you have with Jesus Christ, the most important dimension of faith is the love you have for Jesus.

Progression of Faith		
1 <sup>st</sup>	B	Believe in Christ
2 <sup>nd</sup>	L	Love Christ
3 <sup>rd</sup>	A	Accept Christ
4 <sup>th</sup>	C	Commit to Christ with a confession of faith

that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. *Romans 10:9*

As your faith and love for Jesus gets stronger you start to sin less and less.

3. Christ is in you. The Second Person of God is physically inside you.

"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain." *Galatians 2:20-21*

And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. *Romans 8:10*

You must be able to see "Jesus in the Man." Jesus on the inside making changes on the outside.

4. Holy Spirit indwells (lives inside) the believer. The Third Person of God is physically inside you.

"And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

*John 14:16-17*

5. Born of God = born of the Holy Spirit = born again.  
This occurs immediately upon confession of faith in Jesus—the moment you commit to Christ you have a new life as a Christian. You are a new person.

Spirit Baptism = Spirit Baptism of the Holy Spirit

"He [Jesus] will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire." *Luke 3:16*

## Born Again:

Born of woman (first birth) → Born of God (second birth)  
Child of woman → Child of God

**But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.** *John 1:12*

Second death (lake of fire) → Second life (heaven)  
Born on earth → Born into heaven  
Physical life on earth → Eternal spiritual life in heaven  
Old heart → New heart  
No Holy Spirit → Holy Spirit in you (born of the Holy Spirit)

Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, **unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**" *John 3:3*

"Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is **born of the Spirit** is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, '**You must be born again.**'" *John 3:5-7*

Old man → New man, new creation

But you have not so learned Christ, if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: that you **put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man** which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and **be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the new man** which was created according to God, in true righteousness and **holiness.**

*Ephesians 4:20-24*

6. Jesus is your Lord and Master. LORD means LORD = Jesus is LORD over your life.  
In your relationship with Jesus as Lord, you:

<b>L</b> Love Jesus	Led by Jesus
<b>O</b> Obey Jesus	Offering of Praise and Worship
<b>R</b> Respect Jesus	Repentance
<b>D</b> Depend on Jesus (Trust 100%)	Do what Jesus commands

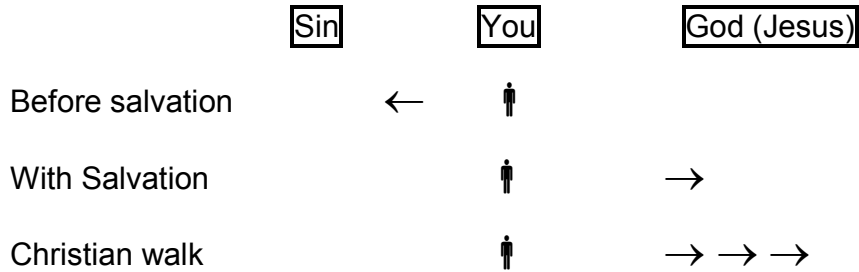
Love is always first.

7. You are a Christian—a follower of The Christ Jesus. Jesus is your Shepherd.

8. You are led by the Holy Spirit.

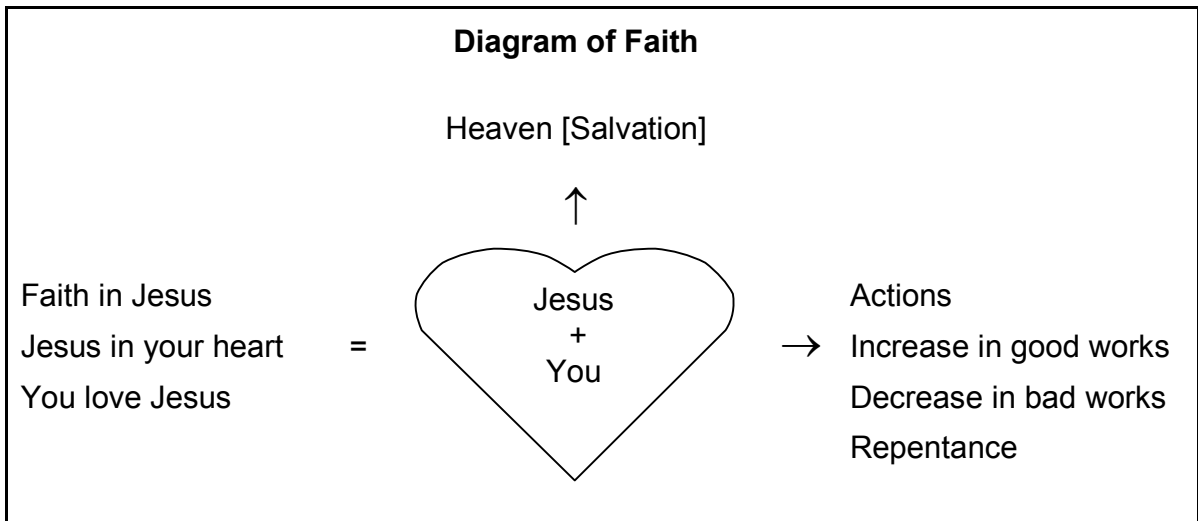
For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body you will live. **For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.** *Romans 8:13-14*

9. Repentance. Turn to Jesus. Turn away from sin.



With salvation, the person turns to Jesus and turns away from sin.  
 With the Christian walk, the believer keeps walking toward Jesus (gets closer to Jesus) and keeps walking away from sin (keeps separating himself farther away from sin).

10. Sanctification—You become more holy over time through the regeneration power of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit in you does supernatural work on you; constantly changing you for the better throughout your life.



## REPENTANCE –Part 1

Webster's dictionary

Repent- To turn from sin out of penitence (sorry and willing to change) for past wrong doings, abandon sinful or unworthy purposes and values, and dedicate oneself to the amendment of one's life.

Repentance- The act or process of repenting; contrition (sorrow) for one's sins together with the dedication of oneself to the abandonment of unworthy purposes and values and to the amendment of one's life.

Vines Bible dictionary

Repentance- In the NT the subject chiefly has reference to "repentance" from sin, and this change of mind involves both a turning from sin and a turning to God. The parable of the Prodigal Son is an outstanding illustration of this. Christ began His ministry with a call to "repentance," Matt. 4:17

From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, **"Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."** *Matthew 4:17*

Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, **and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.**" *Luke 24:46-48*

"Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out" *Acts 3:19*

"how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house, testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, **repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.**" *Acts 20:20-21*

"that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance."  
*Acts 26:19-21*

"Now, therefore," says the LORD, **"Turn to Me with all your heart"** *Joel 2:12*

**Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance.** For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. **For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation** *2 Corinthians 7:9-10*

"Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, **but sinners, to repentance.**" *Mark 2:17*

Repentance begins with turning to Jesus (accept Him as your Lord and Savior) and turning away from sin.

Repentance =

1. Turn to God—turn to Jesus—God the Son
2. Turn away from sin
3. Keep walking towards Jesus (Christian walk), your relationship with Jesus gets closer and stronger.
4. Keep walking away from sin (Christian walk), keep separating yourself from sin over time.

I personally believe you must have the power of Jesus to have the strength to separate from the power of sin. And turning away from sin demonstrates that Jesus (God Himself) is in your life. People have told me, "Man you must have Jesus because only God could have changed you."

Turning to God (Jesus) and turning away from sin are two sides of the same coin of Repentance. They both exist together as one. Works consist of good works and bad works. A true Christian will immediately start doing greater good works and less bad works (sin); and this becomes more obvious over time. Faith and works go hand in hand with each other.

I will show you my faith by my works. *James 2:18*

Faith is the state of your heart and works are the outward manifestation of your heart.

Repentance =

- If you love Jesus you turn to Him. Faith progresses in this order: From belief in Jesus → Love Jesus → Accept Jesus → Commitment to Jesus with a confession of faith [Romans 10:9]
- If you love Jesus, you turn away from sin.

“If you love Me, keep My commandments.” *John 14:15*

The sinners prayer is a perfect model for Repentance.

Repentance in your heart:

“I accept and receive You Jesus as my Lord and Savior.  
God I know I am a sinner.  
God I am sorry I am a sinner.  
I turn to You Jesus with all my heart.  
Please Jesus forgive all the sins of my life.  
All this I confess with my mouth and believe in my heart.  
Amen.”

Forgiveness: With this Confession of Faith, you immediately have Salvation, the Holy Spirit indwells you and God forgives all the sins of your entire life.

Then, Repentance in deeds: You demonstrate Repentance from sin with your actions and works. You start and continue to sin less and less over time.

Repentance from sin is one of the true signs of saving faith.

1. You do not practice sin
2. Sin does not rule you
3. Sin does not have dominion over you

Sin is not to be your master. Jesus is your Lord.

Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts.  
And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace. *Romans 6:12-14*

“Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever.” *John 8:34-35*

I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and have not repented of the uncleanness, fornication, and lewdness which they have practiced.

*2 Corinthians 12:21*

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. *Galatians 5:19-21*

Practical Tip— First start with giving up “ridiculous” sin in your life. For example, false god worship, perverse or “out-of-control” immorality or hurting innocent people. Just keep continuing to turn away from sin. God will give you the strength and ability to repent.

We all struggle with certain sin issues, but we must be sorry for this and keep trying to do better. A Christian will battle with sin until the day he dies, but the Holy Spirit sanctifies us over time. Sanctification by the Holy Spirit is a process where God Himself gives us the power to sin less and do good works; i.e. become more holy.

With Repentance a Christian will not practice sin. He or she will not make sin a habitual continual lifestyle. Jesus calls all sinners to repent.

“For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.” *Matthew 9:13*

“ ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’ ” *Matthew 7:21-23*

The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. *Matt 13:41-42*

“ ‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’ ” *Luke 13:26-28*

Jesus warns you, do not practice lawlessness, do not be a worker of iniquity (sin).

“But if a wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed, keeps all My statutes, and does what is lawful and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die. None of the transgressions which he has committed shall be remembered against him; because of the righteousness which he has done, he shall live. Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?” says the Lord God, “and not that he should turn from his ways and live?” *Ezekiel 18:21-23*

“But when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, shall he live? All the righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; because of the unfaithfulness of which he is guilty and the sin which he has committed, because of them he shall die. *Ezekiel 18:24*

“To you first, God, having raise up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away everyone of you from your iniquities.” *Acts 3:26*

## Repentance –Part 2

### The Progression of Repentance (Turning away from sin)

- C** 1) Conviction of sin
  - a) Recognition and knowledge of sin followed by
  - b) Confession of sin
- S** 2) Sorrow over sin
  - “For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation” *2 Cor 7:9-10*
- R<sup>1</sup>** 3) Genuinely Repent of the sin in the heart
  - “I will not do this sin again”
  - “I will stop doing this sin as of now”
- F<sup>1</sup>** 4) Ask God [Jesus] for Forgiveness
- F<sup>2</sup>** 5) Forgiveness granted by God [Jesus]
- R<sup>2</sup>** 6) Repent of sin in action and deed

step 3 (Repentance) and  
step 4 (Ask for Forgiveness)

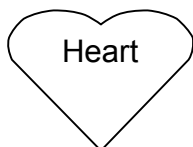
Note: you can not sincerely ask for Forgiveness from God for your sin until you first repent of the sin in your heart (turn away from the sin and do not want or intend to do this sin again). You must separate yourself from the sin in your spirit before your ask for Forgiveness.

Remember God knows your heart. He knows if you really plan on not doing this sin again. He knows if you “really mean it” or if you are pretending or “faking it.” How can you ask for Forgiveness if you intentionally plan on doing the same sin again or have no desire to stop doing the same sin?

If you are truly sincere and want to stop sinning and turn away from sin then God immediately Forgives you. God does not need to wait until you repent in deed or action because:

- 1) God knows the future and He knows if you truly repent by deeds later
- 2) God knows the intent of your heart and you can not fool Him
- 3) Deeds proceed from the will of the heart. “Cause and Effect”

“For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.” *Matt 15:18-19*



→ DEEDS  
WORKS

(Outward manifestation of the heart inside)

Good heart → Good deeds

Bad heart → Bad deeds

Repentance in heart → Repentance in deeds

No repentance in heart → No repentance in deeds



The heart and deeds are connected. The two go together, they go “hand in hand.”

A change in the heart → A change in deeds.

A change for Good in the heart (R<sup>1</sup>) → A change for Good in deeds (R<sup>2</sup>)

God says in Scripture that if a brother sins against you and repents, you must forgive him.

“If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him. And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns to you, saying, ‘I repent,’ you shall forgive him.”

*Luke 17:3-4*

God always forgives you if you repent of your sins. “Think about it”— if someone sins against you and they truly are sorry and the person does not commit this sin again, you genuinely forgive him. However, on the other hand, if the person continues to commit the same sin against you without repentance, you have a very difficult time forgiving him.

Now hopefully you understand why Scripture states that Repentance is necessary for Forgiveness of sins to occur.

Repentance → Forgiveness

Repentance always precedes Forgiveness

“Repent therefore and be converted that your sins may be blotted out”

*Acts 3:19*

“Repent and let everyone of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission [Forgiveness] of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit” *Acts 2:38*

“Lest they should turn [Repentance]  
And their sins be forgiven them” *Mark 4:12*

Forgiveness always follows Repentance.

“to open their eyes in order to turn them [Repentance] from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God that they may receive forgiveness of sins” *Acts 26:17-18*

Jesus opened His ministry with a message of Repentance:

“Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” *Matt 4:17*

“For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinner, to repentance.”  
*Matt 9:13*

Jesus closed His ministry with at message of Repentance:

“and that repentance and remission [Forgiveness] of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem”

*Luke 24:46-48*

Almost every person has a “secret sin” that they need to repent of and turn away from. It can be difficult because the sinner loves his sin, especially his particular characteristic sin. But the sinner must love Jesus more than his sin and choose Jesus over his sin.

## GENUINE SAVING FAITH

The biggest crisis in the church today and in a person's spiritual life is whether or not they are truly saved. Christians have been arguing for over 2000 years whether they can or cannot lose their salvation. I tell you this is not the main issue. The real issue is, "Are you saved in the first place?" People need to ask themselves, "Am I really a Christian? Am I really saved?"

Many people who think they are going to heaven are not.  
 Many people who go to church think they will see Paradise, when in fact, they will see Hell.

**"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'"** *Matthew 7:21-23*

Jesus never knew you means you were never saved in the first place, i.e. you never had a close relationship with Jesus whereby He knew you. Jesus in this passage is talking about people who were denied access to heaven. These people thought they were saved. They thought they were Christians, but in fact were not. They did not have salvation and consequently, they were not accepted into the Kingdom.

The above Bible passage, Matthew 7:21-23, is one of the most serious verses in Scripture. It is what I call a "reality check".

Are you a true Christian or a false Christian?

True Christian—person thinks they are a Christian, and in reality they are a Christian.  
 They → Heaven.

False Christian—person thinks they are a Christian, but in reality they are not a Christian.  
 They → Hell.

True Christian	False Christian
True saving faith	Non-saving faith
Saved people	Not saved people
People → Heaven	People → Hell

Hell is real- so much so that Jesus spoke about Hell twice as much as He did about Heaven. Hell is described all throughout Scripture. Heaven and Hell are real. To enter Heaven you must have Genuine Saving Faith: 1) You love Jesus 2) You know Jesus 3) Jesus knows you.

I ask you, "Does Jesus know you? Do you have a close personal relationship with Jesus Christ?" You must be able to say yes to these two questions.

For a person to have True Saving Faith, there must be a change in his or her life— a transformation.

- 1) acts that demonstrate love for Jesus
- 2) acts that demonstrate love for one's neighbor
- 3) acts that demonstrate Repentance from sin
- 4) see fruit of the Holy Spirit. No fruit = not saved and never saved.

“they should repent, turn to God, and **do works befitting repentance.**” Acts 26:20

For as the body without the spirit is dead, so **faith without works is dead** also.  
James 2:26

Works are the outward manifestation of your inner faith in Jesus.

↑ Increasing good works and ↓ decreasing bad works will show your love for Jesus and your love for your neighbor. Turning away from sin will show your Repentance from sin.

For example, If you love Jesus, you will have an active prayer life. You will talk to Jesus in prayer. When you love someone and have a close personal relationship with them, you talk to them. You tell them, “I love you”. Tell Jesus you love Him and mean it from your heart. Plain and simple, if you do not talk (pray) to Jesus you do not have a relationship with Him.

If you truly love Jesus you will tell other people you are a Christian- you will also witness to other people about Jesus. When you fall in love, don't you suddenly tell people you found someone that you are in love with? When I personally chose and confessed Jesus as my Lord and Savior, I simply did so because I love Him. I didn't even know at the time the good news that this confession of faith gave me salvation. I just knew I needed Jesus in my life.

A warning sign of a false Christian is someone who does not tell people he is a Christian. Someone who intentionally “dodges” this issue has a serious problem.

“But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven.” Matthew 10:33

If you love your neighbor, you will do works that show your love. You will help your neighbor and forgive your brother. Believing, loving and obeying are the major evidences of true salvation.

**If someone says, “I love God,” and hates his brother, he is a liar;** for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? And this commandment we have from Him: that **he who loves God must love his brother also.** 1 John: 4:20-21

**“For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.”** Matthew 6:14-15

Telling people you are a Christian and witnessing to them about Jesus is an act of love for your neighbor. You actually sincerely care whether their soul goes to heaven or hell.

Then He said to them, “Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, **and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.** And you are witnesses of these things.” Luke 24:46-48

You praise and worship Jesus. True Christians will praise Jesus in word and in song. You worship Jesus by placing Him in your heart as your Lord and God.

And Thomas answered and said to Him, **“My Lord and my God!”** John 20:28

You worship God and all Three Persons of the Trinity.

“the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for **the Father is seeking such to worship Him.**” *John 4:23*

**“God is Spirit,** and those who worship Him **must worship in spirit and truth.**” *John 4:24*

Whether bowing on your knees or standing with arms lifted high in the air, worship is absolutely necessary in your relationship with Christ. A Christian during tribulation (tough times) in their life will get closer to Jesus. They will turn to Him for comfort and help.

Repentance from sin must be part of a true Christian’s life. Turning away from sin is a powerful sign of saving faith. All Christians undergo sanctification where the Holy Spirit transforms the believer to sin less over time. Within Scripture, the obvious single most important rule regarding sin is that we are not to practice sin. It is true we are all sinners and we battle with sin every day of our lives. However, sin is not to rule us. Sin is not our Master. Jesus is our Lord, not sin.

knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that **we should no longer be slaves of sin.** For he who has died has been freed from sin. *Romans 6:6-7*

Therefore **do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts.** And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. **For sin shall not have dominion over you,** for you are not under law but under grace. *Romans 6:12-14*

“To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, **in turning away ever one of you from your iniquities.**” *Acts 3:26*

Jesus answered them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, **whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.** And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever.”  
*John 8:34-35*

**Keep back Your servant also from presumptuous sins;  
Let them not have dominion over me.**

Then I shall be blameless,  
And I shall be innocent of great transgression. *Psalms 19:13*

“And if you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, **sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.**” *Genesis 4:7*

**Direct my steps by Your word,  
And let no iniquity have dominion over me.** *Psalms 119:133*

True Christians will not practice sin. False Christians often have sin as their Lord, but they refuse to admit it to themselves.

Whoever or whatever you put first in your life is your Lord. Whoever or whatever you worship daily is your Lord. It could be money, sex, power, etc. However, a true Christian always puts Jesus first in his or her life and follows Him.

Jesus the Christ—	Christian
Lord—	Believer that obeys Christ
Master—	Servant that serves Christ
Shepherd—	Sheep that follows Christ

Jesus is your only Lord, He is your new Boss. If you continually disobey Him, you are not putting Him as Lord of your life.

“But why do you call Me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and not do the things which I say?” *Luke 6:46*

Then one said to Him, “Lord, are there few who are saved?” And He said to them, “Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open for us,’ and He will answer and say to you, ‘I do not know you, where you are from,’ ”

*Luke 13:23-25*

“then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’ But He will say, ‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’ There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out.” *Luke 13:26-28*

Do not be a worker of iniquity (sin). Do not practice unrighteousness. Do not make sin a continual willful habitual pattern in your life.

The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. *Matthew 13:38-42*

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revellies, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. *Galatians 5:19-21*

Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God. *1 Corinthians 6:9-11*

Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

For this reason God gave them up to vile passions. For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. Likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due.

And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them. *Romans 1:24-32*

Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are who judge, for in whatever you judge another you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things. But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who practice such things. And do you think this, O man, you who judge those practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God? *Romans 2:1-3*

But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not be partakers with them. *Ephesians 5:3-7*

Faith in Jesus gives you salvation and salvation is a free gift from God. However, your life over time must have works that show your faith. Cause (Faith) → Effect (Works)

Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. I will show you my faith by my works. *James 2:17-18*

The Bible tells you to take your salvation (being saved) very seriously.

work out your own salvation with fear and trembling *Philippians 2:12*

My final plea to you is this: Be a True Christian with Genuine Saving Faith. Make sure there is Repentance in your life. Please do not be a False Christian who thinks they are going up to heaven, but instead they are doomed to Hell. Having True Saving Faith is the #1 issue in your life today. Make sure Jesus knows you!

## Signs of True Saving Faith

- Turning away from sin
- Conviction of sin. i.e. Knowing when you sin
- Does not practice sin. Does not practice lawlessness. Not a worker of iniquity.
- See fruit of the Holy Spirit. No fruit = Not saved and never saved.
- Repentance
- Remorse (feeling sorry) for committing sin
- Active prayer life
- Submission and surrender to the Lordship of Jesus Christ
- Witnessing to family, friends, coworkers and strangers
- ↑ Increasing good works and ↓ decreasing bad works

- Belief in the Crucifixion and Resurrection of Jesus Christ
- Jesus knows you
- Having close personal relationship with Jesus
- As your faith gets stronger, you sin less and less
- Confession of faith— accepting and receiving Jesus as your Lord and Savior (*Romans 10:8-13*)
- Turns to the Lord with all his heart
- Love for Jesus
- Love for your neighbor
- Forgiveness of your brother
- Being merciful to people
- During tribulation (tough times) you get closer to Jesus
- You praise Jesus in word and in song
- You worship Jesus by placing Him in your heart as your Lord and God
- Getting Water Baptized— Water Baptism is an outward public act showing your inward personal faith. A true Christian will almost always get baptized at sometime in his or her life.
- Does not habitually sin willfully, intentionally, presumptuously and boldly
- Sanctification is observed in person's life. i.e. Becomes more holy over time
- Obedience to Christ
- Person is not characterized as a fornicator or adulterer. (Person who practices fornication or adultery continually in their life without repentance.)
- Not hating your neighbor or brother
- Not falling away from Jesus during tribulation, persecution or temptation
- Person bears fruit
- Person puts Jesus first, then family and friends
- Person puts Jesus first, ahead of cares, riches, pleasures of the world



# Love Passages

## OLD TESTAMENT

### Exodus

20:1-6

1 And God spoke all these words, saying:

2 "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 "You shall have no other gods before Me.

4 "You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth;5 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, 6 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

### Deuteronomy

10:12-17

<sup>12</sup> "And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and to love Him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. <sup>13</sup> and to keep the commandments of the LORD and His statutes which I command you today for your good? <sup>14</sup> Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the LORD your God, also the earth with all that is in it. <sup>15</sup> The LORD delighted only in your fathers, to love them; and He chose their descendants after them, you above all peoples, as it is this day. <sup>16</sup> Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be stiff-necked no longer. <sup>17</sup> For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God.

11:1

"Therefore you shall love the LORD your God, and keep His charge, His statutes, His judgments, and His commandments always.

11:13-14

<sup>13</sup> "And it shall be that if you earnestly obey My commandments which I command you today, to love the LORD your God and serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul, <sup>14</sup> then I will give you the rain for your land in its season, because the LORD your God loves you.

12:5

30:14-20

<sup>14</sup> But the word is very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may do it. <sup>15</sup> "See, I have set before you today life and good, death and evil. <sup>16</sup> in that I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments, His statutes, and His judgments, that you may live and multiply; and the LORD your God will bless you in the land which you go to possess. <sup>17</sup> But if your heart turns away so that you do not hear, and are drawn away, and worship other gods and serve them, <sup>18</sup> I announce to you today that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong your days in the land which you cross over the Jordan to go in and possess. <sup>19</sup> I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live: <sup>20</sup> that you may love the LORD your God, that you may obey His voice, and that you may cling to Him, for He is your life and the length of your days; and that you may dwell in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them."

## Joshua

22:5-6

<sup>5</sup> But take careful heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways, to keep His commandments, to hold fast to Him, and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul.” <sup>6</sup> So Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they went to their tents.

23:10-11

One man of you shall chase a thousand, for the LORD your God is He who fights for you, as He promised you. <sup>11</sup> Therefore take careful heed to yourselves, that you love the LORD your God.

## Judges

5:31

“Thus let all Your enemies perish, O LORD!  
But *let* those who love Him *be* like the sun

## Psalms

2:12

Kiss the Son, lest He be angry,  
And you perish in the way,  
When His wrath is kindled but a little.  
Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him.

11:7

For the LORD is righteous,  
He loves righteousness;  
His countenance beholds the upright.

18:1-2

<sup>1</sup> I will love You, O LORD, my strength.

26:3

<sup>3</sup> For Your lovingkindness is before my eyes,  
And I have walked in Your truth.

27:8

<sup>8</sup> When You said, “Seek My face,”  
My heart said to You, “Your face, LORD, I will seek.”

31:32

<sup>23</sup> Oh, love the LORD, all you His saints!  
For the LORD preserves the faithful,  
And fully repays the proud person.

36:7

<sup>7</sup> How precious is Your lovingkindness, O God!  
Therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of Your wings.

36:10

<sup>10</sup> Oh, continue Your lovingkindness to those who know You,  
And Your righteousness to the upright in heart.

51:1

<sup>1</sup> Have mercy upon me, O God,  
According to Your lovingkindness;  
According to the multitude of Your tender mercies,  
Blot out my transgressions.

60:5

<sup>5</sup> That Your beloved may be delivered,  
Save with Your right hand, and hear me.

63:3

<sup>3</sup> Because Your lovingkindness is better than life,  
My lips shall praise You.

69:16

<sup>16</sup> Hear me, O LORD, for Your lovingkindness is good;  
Turn to me according to the multitude of Your tender mercies.

69:36

<sup>36</sup> Also, the descendants of His servants shall inherit it,  
And those who love His name shall dwell in it.

73:25

<sup>25</sup> Whom have I in heaven but You?  
And there is none upon earth that I desire besides You.

89:26

<sup>26</sup> He shall cry to Me, ‘You are my Father,  
My God, and the rock of my salvation.’

- 91:14-16 ★ 14 “Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore I will deliver him; I will set him on high, because he has known My name.  
15 He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him;  
 I *will be* with him in trouble;  
 I will deliver him and honor him.  
16 With long life I will satisfy him,  
 And show him My salvation.”
- 92:2 2 To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning,  
 And Your faithfulness every night,
- 103:4 4 Who redeems your life from destruction,  
 Who crowns you with lovingkindness and tender mercies,
- 107:43 43 Whoever *is* wise will observe these *things*,  
 And they will understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.
- 108:6 6 That Your beloved may be delivered,  
 Save *with* Your right hand, and hear me.
- 116:1 1 I love the LORD, because He has heard  
 My voice *and* my supplications.
- 119:132 132 Look upon me and be merciful to me,  
 As Your custom *is* toward those who love Your name.
- 119:159-160 159 Consider how I love Your precepts;  
 Revive me, O LORD, according to Your lovingkindness.  
160 The entirety of Your word *is* truth,  
 And every one of Your righteous judgments *endures* forever.
- 145:20 20 The LORD preserves all who love Him,  
 But all the *wicked* He will destroy.
- 146:8 8 The LORD opens *the eyes of the blind*;  
 The LORD raises those who are bowed down;  
 The LORD loves the righteous.

### Proverbs

- 8:17 ★ I love those who love me,  
And those who seek me diligently will find me.
- 8:21 ★ That I may cause those who love me to inherit wealth,  
That I may fill their treasuries.
- 10:12 Hatred stirs up strife,  
But love covers all sins.
- 15:9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD,  
But He loves him who follows righteousness.
- 20:28 Mercy and truth preserve the king,  
And by lovingkindness he upholds his throne.

### Isaiah

- 5:1 Now let me sing to my Well-beloved  
 A song of my Beloved regarding His vineyard:  
 My Well-beloved has a vineyard  
 On a very fruitful hill.

43:4 Since you were precious in My sight,  
 You have been honored,  
And I have loved you:  
 Therefore I will give men for you,  
 And people for your life.

56:6 “Also the sons of the foreigner  
 Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him,  
And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants—  
Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath,  
And holds fast My covenant—

## Jeremiah

2:1 <sup>1</sup> Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, <sup>2</sup> “Go and cry in the hearing of Jerusalem, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD:  
“I remember you.  
The kindness of your youth,  
The love of your betrothal,  
When you went after Me in the wilderness.  
 In a land not sown.

31:3-4 <sup>3</sup> The LORD has appeared of old to me, saying:  
“Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love;  
Therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you.  
<sup>4</sup> Again I will build you, and you shall be rebuilt,  
O virgin of Israel!  
 You shall again be adorned with your tambourines,  
 And shall go forth in the dances of those who rejoice.

## Daniel

9:1-5 <sup>1</sup> In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the lineage of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans— <sup>2</sup> in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by the books the number of the years *specified* by the word of the LORD through Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes. <sup>4</sup> And I prayed to the LORD my God, and made confession, and said, “O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments. <sup>5</sup> we have sinned and committed iniquity, we have done wickedly and rebelled, even by departing from Your precepts and Your judgments.

## Hosea

2:19-20 <sup>19</sup> “I will betroth you to Me forever;  
Yes, I will betroth you to Me  
 In righteousness and justice,  
 In lovingkindness and mercy;  
<sup>20</sup> I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness.  
And you shall know the LORD.

11:4

<sup>4</sup> I drew them with gentle cords.  
With bands of love.  
And I was to them as those who take the yoke from their neck.  
I stooped *and* fed them.

## Zephaniah

3:17

<sup>17</sup> The LORD your God in your midst.  
The Mighty One, will save;  
He will rejoice over you with gladness.  
He will quiet *you* with His love.  
He will rejoice over you with singing.”

## Malachi

1:2-3

<sup>2</sup> “I have loved you.” says the LORD.

“Yet you say, ‘In what way have You loved us?’  
Was not Esau Jacob’s brother?’  
Says the LORD.

“Yet Jacob I have loved;

<sup>3</sup> But Esau I have hated.

And laid waste his mountains and his heritage  
For the jackals of the wilderness.”

# Love Passages

## NEW TESTAMENT

### Matthew

5:43-48

Love Your Enemies

**43** "You have heard that it was said, '*You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.*' **44** But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you. **45** that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. **46** For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? **47** And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more *than others*? Do not even the tax collectors do so? **48** Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

22:34-40

The Scribes: Which Is the First Commandment of All?

**34** But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together. **35** Then one of them, a lawyer, asked *Him a question*, testing Him, and saying, **36** "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

- ★ **37** Jesus said to him, "'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' **38** This is the first and great commandment. **39** And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' **40** On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

### Mark

10:21

**21** Then Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, "One thing you lack: Go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow Me."

12:28-31

The Scribes: Which Is the First Commandment of All?

**28** Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"

- ★ **29** Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. **30** And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment. **31** And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."

### Luke

6:27-38

Love Your Enemies

- ★ **27** "But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you. **28** bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you. **29** To him who strikes you on the *one* cheek, offer the other also. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not withhold *your* tunic either. **30** Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask *them* back. **31** And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.

32 "But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. 33 And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. 34 And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back. 35 But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil. 36 Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.

37 "Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. 38 Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you."

10:25-28

The Parable of the Good Samaritan

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

26 He said to him, "What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?"

27 So he answered and said, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,' and 'your neighbor as yourself.' "

28 And He said to him, "You have answered rightly; do this and you will live."

## John

3:16-17

16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. 17 For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

10:27-30

27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. 28 And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. 30 I and My Father are one."

11:35-36

35 Jesus wept. 36 Then the Jews said, "See how He loved him!"

13:1

1 Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.

13:23

Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

13:34

★ 34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another: as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

14:15-18

Jesus Promises Another Helper

★ 15 "If you love Me, keep My commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— 17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. 18 I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

14:21-24

★ 21 He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."

22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, "Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?"



- ★ **23** Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. **24** He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father’s who sent Me.
- 14:23-24 **23** Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. **24** He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father’s who sent Me.
- 14:31 **31** But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.
- 15:9-17 Love and Joy Perfected
- ★ **9** “As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you: abide in My love. **10** If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.
- 11 “These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and *that*
- ★ your joy may be full. **12** This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. **13** Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one’s life for his friends. **14** You are My friends if you do whatever I command you. 15 No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you. **16** You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you. **17** These things I command you, that you love one another.
- 16:27 for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God.
- 17:20-26 Jesus Prays for All Believers
- 20** “I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; **21** that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. **22** And the glory which
- ★ You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: **23** I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.
- 24** “Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. **25** O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me. **26** And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare *it*, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”
- 19:25-27 Behold Your Mother
- 25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother’s sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, “Woman, behold your son!”
- 27 Then He said to the disciple, “Behold your mother!” And from that hour that disciple took her to his own *home*.
- 21:15-19 Jesus Restores Peter
- 15** So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?”
- He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.”
- He said to him, “Feed My lambs.”



**16** He said to him again a second time, "Simon, *son of Jonah*, do you love Me?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You." He said to him, "Tend My sheep."

**17** He said to him the third time, "Simon, *son of Jonah*, do you love Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love Me?" And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You." Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep. 18 Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry *you* where you do not wish." 19 This He spoke, signifying by what death he would glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He said to him, "Follow Me."

## Romans

- 5:5 Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us.
- 5:8 But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.
- 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.
- 8:35-39 **35** Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 As it is written:

*"For Your sake we are killed all day long;  
We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter."*

- 12:9-18 **37** Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us. **38** For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, **39** nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. 9 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good. 10 Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another; 11 not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; 12 rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer; 13 distributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality. 14 Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. 15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. 16 Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion. 17 Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. 18 If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men
- 13:8-10 Love Your Neighbor **8** Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. 9 For the commandments, "*You shall not commit adultery,*" "*You shall not murder,*" "*You shall not steal,*" "*You shall not bear false witness,*" "*You shall not covet,*" and if there is any other yourself." **10** Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.
- 15:30 Now I beg you, brethren, through the Lord Jesus Christ, and through the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in prayers to God for me

## 1 Corinthians

- 2:9 But as it is written:  
"Eye has not seen, nor ear heard,  
Nor have entered into the heart of man  
The things which God has prepared for those who love Him."
- 8:1-3 1 Now concerning things offered to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. 2 And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he  
★ knows nothing yet as he ought to know. 3 But if anyone loves God, this one is known by Him.
- 13:1 The Greatest Gift  
1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. 2 And though I have *the gift of prophecy*, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing.  
4 Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; 5 does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; 6 does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; 7 bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.  
8 Love never fails. But whether *there are* prophecies, they will fail; whether *there are* tongues, they will cease; whether *there is* knowledge, it will vanish away. 9 For we know in part and we prophesy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away.  
11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am  
★ known. 13 And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.
- 16:13-14 13 Watch, stand fast in the faith, be brave, be strong. 14 Let all that you do be done with love.

## 2 Corinthians

- 5:12-15 12 For we do not commend ourselves again to you, but give you opportunity to boast on our behalf, that you may have *an answer* for those who boast in appearance and not in heart. 13 For if we are beside ourselves, it is for God; or if we are of sound mind, it is for you. 14 For the love of Christ compels us, because we judge thus: that if One died for all, then all died; 15 and He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.
- 6:18 "I will be a Father to you,  
And you shall be My sons and daughters.  
Says the LORD Almighty."
- 13:11-14 Greetings and Benediction  
11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Become complete. Be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you.  
12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.  
13 All the saints greet you.  
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all. Amen.

## Galatians

- 2:20-21 I have been crucified with Christ: it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. 21 I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain.”
- 5:6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love.
- 5:13-14 **13** For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. **14** For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”
- 5:22-23 ★ **22** But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, **23** gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

## Ephesians

- 2:4-5 **4** But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, 5 even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved),
- 3:19 to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.
- 4:15 but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—
- 5:1-2 **1** Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. **2** And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma.

## Colossians

- 3:12-14 **12** Therefore, as *the* elect of God, **holy** and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; **13** bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also *must do.* **14** But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection.

## 1 Thessalonians

- 3:12 And may the Lord make you increase and abound in love to one another and to all, just as we do to you
- 4:9 But concerning brotherly love you have no need that I should write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another
- 5:8-10 **8** But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation. **9** For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, **10** who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him.

## 2 Thessalonians

- 1:3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is fitting, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all abounds toward each other
- 2:16 Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and our God and Father, who has loved us and given us everlasting consolation and good hope by grace

## 1 Timothy

1:5 Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith

## Hebrews

12:5-11 **5** And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons:

*“My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD,  
Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;*

***6** For whom the LORD loves He chastens,  
And scourges every son whom He receives.”*

**7** If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? **8** But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons. **9** Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected *us*, and we paid *them* respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live? **10** For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. **11** Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

## James

1:12 Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.

2:5 Listen, my beloved brethren: Has God not chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him?

## 1 Peter

1:6-9 **6** In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials. **7** that the genuineness of your faith, *being* much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ. **8** whom having not seen you love. Though now you do not see *Him*, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, **9** receiving the end of your faith—the salvation of your souls.

1:22 Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart

3:8 Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion for one another; love as brothers, be tenderhearted, be courteous

4:8 And above all things have fervent love for one another, for “love will cover a multitude of sins.”

## 2 Peter

1:5 **5** But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, **6** to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, **7** to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love.

## 1 John

- 2:5 **5** But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.
- 2:10 He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.
- 2:15 Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
- 3:10-11 **10** In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother. 11 For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another
- 3:14 **14** We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother abides in death.
- 3:16-17 16 By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. 17 But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the love of God abide in him?
- 3:18 **18** My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.
- 3:23 **23** And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment.
- 4:7-11 Knowing God Through Love  
**7** Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. **8** He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. 9 In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. **10** In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. **11** Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.
- 4:12-16 Seeing God Through Love  
**12** No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us. **13** By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. 14 And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as Savior of the world. **15** Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. **16** And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.
- 4:17-19 The Consummation of Love  
17 Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love. **19** We love Him because He first loved us.
- 4:20-21 Obedience by Faith  
**20** If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar: for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?  
★ **21** And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.

5:1-5 **1** Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. **2** By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. **3** For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. **4** For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. 5 Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

## 2 John

1:4-6

Walk in Christ's Commandments

4 I rejoiced greatly that I have found some of your children walking in truth, as we received commandment from the Father. 5 And now I plead with you, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment to you, but that which we have had from the beginning: that we love one another. **6** This is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.

## Revelation

1:5

**5** and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth.

To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood.

2:4

Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.

3:9

Indeed I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie—indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

3:19

**19** As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.

## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

### Matthew

- 16:21 **21** From that time Jesus began to show to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day.
- 17:9 **9** Now as they came down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man is risen from the dead."
- 17:22-23 **22** Now while they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men, **23** and they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised up." And they were exceedingly sorrowful.
- 20:18-19 **18** "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death, **19** and deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify. And the third day He will rise again."
- 22:30-32 **30** For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven. **31** But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, **32** 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living."
- 26:32 **32** But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee."
- 27:62-63 **62** On the next day, which followed the Day of Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees gathered together to Pilate, **63** saying, "Sir, we remember, while He was still alive, how that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise.'"
- 28:5-8 **5** But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. **6** He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. **7** And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you." **8** So they went out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring His disciples word.

### Mark

- 8:31 **31** And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
- 9:31 **31** For He taught His disciples and said to them, "The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him. And after He is killed, He will rise the third day."



## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

- 10:33-34 **33** "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles; **34** and they will mock Him, and scourge Him, and spit on Him, and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."
- 12:25-27 **25** For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. **26** But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the *burning bush passage*, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? **27** He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken."
- 14:28 **28** "But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee."
- 16:5-7 **5** And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed.  
**6** But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him. **7** But go, tell His disciples—and Peter—that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you."
- 16:14 **14** Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen.

### Luke

- 7:11-12 **11** Now it happened, the day after, *that* He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd. **12** And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her.
- 7:14-16 **14** Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried *him* stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." **15** So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother. **16** Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us"; and, "God has visited His people."
- 8:49-55 **49** While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher."  
**50** But when Jesus heard *it*, He answered him, saying, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well." **51** When He came into the house, He permitted no one to go in except Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl. **52** Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, "Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeping."  
**53** And they ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead. **54** But He put them all outside, took her by the hand and called, saying, "Little girl, arise." **55** Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And He commanded that she be given *something* to eat.



RESURRECTION PASSAGES

- 9:21 **21** And He strictly warned and commanded them to tell this to no one
- 13:32 **32** And He said to them, "Go, tell that fox, 'Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.'
- 18:32-33 **32** For He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. **33** They will scourge Him and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."
- 20:35-38 **35** But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; **36** nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. **37** But even Moses showed in the burning bush passage that the dead are raised, when he called the Lord *'the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.'* **38** For He is not the God of the dead but of the living, for all live to Him."
- 23:42-43 **42** Then he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom."  
**43** And Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise."
- 24:2-7 **2** But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. **3** Then they went in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. **4** And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. **5** Then, as they were afraid and bowed *their* faces to the earth, they said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?" **6** He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee, **7** saying, 'The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.'"
- 2:8-10 **8** And they remembered His words. **9** Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. **10** It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary *the mother* of James, and the other *women* with them, who told these things to the apostles.
- 24:32-35 **32** And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?" **33** So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those *who were* with them gathered together, **34** saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!"  
**35** And they told about the things *that had happened* on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of bread.
- 24:44-45 **44** Then He said to them, "These *are* the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." **45** And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures.

## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

24:46-49 **46** Then He said to them, “Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day. **47** and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. **48** And you are witnesses of these things. **49** Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you: but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high.”

### John

2:19 **19** Jesus answered and said to them, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.”

2:21-22 **21** But He was speaking of the temple of His body. **22** Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had said.

5:21 **21** For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son gives life to whom He will.

6:40 **40** And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

6:44 **44** No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

6:54 **54** Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

10:17-18 **17** “Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. **18** No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father.”

11:1 **1** Now a certain *man* was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

11:4 **4** When Jesus heard *that*, He said, “This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it.”

11:25-26 **25** Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. **26** And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?”

11:43-44 **43** Now when He had said these things, He cried with a loud voice, “Lazarus, come forth!” **44** And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with graveclothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, “Loose him, and let him go.”

## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

- 12:1 **1** Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had been dead, whom He had raised from the dead.
- 12:9-10 **9** Now a great many of the Jews knew that He was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead.  
**10** But the chief priests plotted to put Lazarus to death also.
- 12:17 **17** Therefore the people, who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of his tomb and raised him from the dead, bore witness.
- 14:19 **19** "A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.
- 20:8-9 **8** Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed. **9** For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead.
- 20:27-29 **27** Then He said to Thomas, "Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand *here*, and put *it* into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing." **28** And Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" **29** Jesus said to him, "Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed."
- 21:14 **14** This is now the third time Jesus showed Himself to His disciples after He was raised from the dead.

## Acts

- 1:3 **3** to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.
- 1:22 **22** beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection."
- 2:32 **32** This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses.
- 3:15 **15** and killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses.
- 4:2 **2** being greatly disturbed that they taught the people and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

- 4:33-34 **33** And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. **34** Nor was there anyone among them who lacked;
- 9:37 **37** But it happened in those days that she became sick and died. When they had washed her, they laid *her* in an upper room.
- 9:40 **40** But Peter put them all out, and knelt down and prayed. And turning to the body he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter she sat up.
- 10:40-41 **40** Him God raised up on the third day, and showed Him openly. **41** not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, even to us who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead.
- 13:29-33 **29** Now when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning Him, they took *Him* down from the tree and laid *Him* in a tomb. **30** But God raised Him from the dead. **31** He was seen for many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people. **32** And we declare to you glad tidings—that promise which was made to the fathers. **33** God has fulfilled this for us their children, in that He has raised up Jesus.
- 17:2-3 **2** Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, **3** explaining and demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I preach to you is the Christ."
- 17:31 **31** because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead."

## Romans

- 4:17 **17** (as it is written, "*I have made you a father of many nations*") in the presence of Him whom he believed—God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did
- 4:24-25 **24** but also for us. It shall be imputed to us who believe in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead, **25** who was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification.
- 8:11 **11** But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.
- 8:34 **34** Who *is* he who condemns? It is Christ who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us.

## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

### 1 Corinthians

- 6:14 **14** And God both raised up the Lord and will also raise us up by His power.
- 15:12-14 **12** Now if Christ is preached that He has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? **13** But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen. **14** And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching is empty and your faith is also empty.
- 15:15-19 **15** Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up—if in fact the dead do not rise. **16** For if *the* dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. **17** And if Christ is not risen, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins! **18** Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. **19** If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable.
- 15:20-23 **20** But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. **21** For since by man *came* death, by Man also came the resurrection of the dead. **22** For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. **23** But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those *who are* Christ's at His coming.
- 15:29-32 **29** Otherwise, what will they do who are baptized for the dead, if the dead do not rise at all? Why then are they baptized for the dead? **30** And why do we stand in jeopardy every hour? **31** I affirm, by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. **32** If, in the manner of men, I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage *is it* to me? If *the* dead do not rise, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!"
- 15:35 **35** But someone will say, "How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?"
- 15:55 **55** "O Death, where is your sting?  
O Hades, where is your victory?"
- 15:57 **57** But thanks *be* to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

### 2 Corinthians

- 1:9-10 **9** Yes, we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves but in God who raises the dead, **10** who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver us; in whom we trust that He will still deliver us.
- 4:14 **14** knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus will also raise us up with Jesus, and will present us with you.

## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

- 5:4-5 **4** For we who are in *this* tent groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but further clothed, that mortality may be swallowed up by life. **5** Now He who has prepared us for this very thing *is* God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.
- 5:14-15 **14** For the love of Christ compels us, because we judge thus: that if One died for all, then all died; **15** and He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again.

### Galatians 1

- 1:1 **1** Paul, an apostle (not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised Him from the dead),

### Ephesians

- 1:20 **20** which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead

### 1 Thessalonians

- 1:10 **10** and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.
- 4:14 **14** For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus.
- 4:15-18 **15** For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive *and* remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. **16** For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. **17** Then we who are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. **18** Therefore comfort one another with these words.
- 5:9-10 **9** For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, **10** who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him.

## RESURRECTION PASSAGES

### 2 Timothy

1:8 **8** Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel

### Hebrews

11:19 **19** concluding that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead, from which he also received him in a figurative sense.

11:35 **35** Women received their dead raised to life again.

13:20 **20** Now may the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant

### 1 Peter

1:3 **3** Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead

1:21 **21** who through Him believe in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

3:18 **18** For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit

### Revelation

1:5 **5** and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth.

1:18 **18** I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of **Hades** and of Death.

2:8-9 **8** "And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write,  
'These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life: **9** "I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and *I know* the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but *are* a synagogue of Satan.

# REPENTANCE PASSAGES

## REPENTANCE OLD TESTAMENT

### 1 Kings

8:33-36

“When Your people Israel are defeated before an enemy because they have sinned against You, and when they turn back to You and confess Your name, and pray and make supplication to You in this temple, <sup>34</sup> then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your people Israel, and bring them back to the land which You gave to their fathers.

<sup>35</sup>“When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against You, when they pray toward this place and confess Your name, and turn from their sin because You afflict them, <sup>36</sup> then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of Your servants, Your people Israel, that You may teach them the good way in which they should walk; and send rain on Your land which You have given to Your people as an inheritance.

8:45-50

their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause. <sup>46</sup>“When they sin against You (for *there is* no one who does not sin), and You become angry with them and deliver them to the enemy, and they take them captive to the land of the enemy, far or near; <sup>47</sup> yet when they come to themselves in the land where they were carried captive, and repent, and make supplication to You in the land of those who took them captive, saying, ‘We have sinned and done wrong, we have committed wickedness’; <sup>48</sup> and when they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who led them away captive, and pray to You toward their land which You gave to their fathers, the city which You have chosen and the temple which I have built for Your name: <sup>49</sup> then hear in heaven Your dwelling place their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause, <sup>50</sup> and forgive Your people who have sinned against You, and all their transgressions which they have transgressed against You; and grant them compassion before those who took them captive, that they may have compassion on them

18:37-38

Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that You *are* the LORD God, and *that* You have turned their hearts back to You again.” <sup>38</sup> Then the fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt sacrifice

### 2 Kings

7:9

If we wait until morning light, some punishment will come upon us.

17:13

Yet the LORD testified against Israel and against Judah, by all of His prophets, every seer, saying, “Turn from your evil ways, and keep My commandments *and* My statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets.” <sup>14</sup> Nevertheless they would not hear, but stiffened their necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not believe in the LORD their God. <sup>15</sup> And they rejected His statutes and His covenant that He had made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He had testified against them; they followed idols, became idolaters, and *went* after the nations who *were* all around them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them. <sup>16</sup> So they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, made for themselves a molded image *and* two calves, made a wooden image and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. <sup>17</sup> And they caused their sons and daughters to pass through the fire, practiced witchcraft and soothsaying, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger. <sup>18</sup> Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them from His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.



## 2 Chronicles

- 6:24 “Or if Your people Israel are defeated before an enemy because they have sinned against You, and return and confess Your name, and pray and make supplication before You in this temple. <sup>25</sup> then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of Your people Israel, and bring them back to the land which You gave to them and their fathers. <sup>26</sup>” “When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against You, when they pray toward this place and confess Your name, and turn from their sin because You afflict them, <sup>27</sup> then hear *in* heaven, and forgive the sin of Your servants, Your people Israel, that You may teach them the good way in which they should walk; and send rain on Your land which You have given to Your people as an inheritance.
- 6:36-39 “When they sin against You (for *there is no one who does not sin*), and You become angry with them and deliver them to the enemy, and they take them captive to a land far or near; <sup>37</sup> *yet when they come to themselves in the land where they were carried captive, and repent, and make supplication to You in the land of their captivity, saying, ‘We have sinned, we have done wrong, and have committed wickedness’; <sup>38</sup> and when they return to You with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, where they have been carried captive, and pray toward their land which You gave to their fathers, the city which You have chosen, and toward the temple which I have built for Your name: <sup>39</sup> then hear from heaven Your dwelling place their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive Your people who have sinned against You.*
- 30:8-9 Now do not be stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves to the LORD; and enter His sanctuary, which He has sanctified forever, and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of His wrath may turn away from you. <sup>9</sup> For if you return to the LORD, your brethren and your children *will be treated* with compassion by those who lead them captive, so that they may come back to this land; for the LORD your God *is gracious and merciful, and will not turn His face from you if you return to Him.*”
- 32:24-26 and He spoke to him and gave him a sign. <sup>25</sup> But Hezekiah did not repay according to the favor *shown* him, for his heart was lifted up; therefore wrath was looming over him and over Judah and Jerusalem. <sup>26</sup> Then Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD did not come upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

## Nehemiah

- 1:8 *If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you among the nations; <sup>9</sup> but if you return to Me, and keep My commandments and do them, though some of you were cast out to the farthest part of the heavens, yet I will gather them from there, and bring them to the place which I have chosen as a dwelling for My name.’ <sup>10</sup> Now these are Your servants and Your people, whom You have redeemed by Your great power, and by Your strong hand.*

## Job

- 36:10 He also opens their ear to instruction,  
And commands that they turn from iniquity.
- 36:11 If they obey and serve Him,  
They shall spend their days in prosperity,  
And their years in pleasures.
- 36:21 Take heed, do not turn to iniquity,  
For you have chosen this rather than affliction.

## Psalms

- 24:6 This *is* Jacob, the generation of those who seek Him,  
Who seek Your face.
- 34:14 Depart from evil and do good;  
Seek peace and pursue it.

## Isaiah

- 55:6-7 ⁂ Seek the LORD while He may be found.  
Call upon Him while He is near.  
⁂ Let the wicked forsake his way.  
And the unrighteous man his thoughts:  
Let him return to the LORD,  
And He will have mercy on him;  
And to our God,  
For He will abundantly pardon.
- 57:15 ⁂<sup>15</sup> For thus says the High and Lofty One  
Who inhabits eternity, whose name *is* Holy:  
  
“I dwell in the high and holy *place*.  
With him *who* has a contrite and humble spirit.  
To revive the spirit of the humble,  
And to revive the heart of the contrite ones.  
“But on this one will I look:  
On *him who* is poor and of a contrite spirit.  
And who trembles at My word.  
<sup>3</sup> “He who kills a bull *is as if* he slays a man;

## Jeremiah

- 3:10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah has not turned to Me with her whole heart, but in pretense.” says the LORD.
- 3:13 ⁂<sup>13</sup> “Only acknowledge your iniquity.  
That you have transgressed against the LORD your God.  
And have scattered your charms  
To alien deities under every green tree,  
And you have not obeyed My voice,’ says the LORD.
- 4:1 <sup>1</sup> “If you will return, O Israel,” says the LORD,  
“Return to Me;  
  
And if you will put away your abominations out of My sight,  
Then you shall not be moved.
- 8:4-5 “Will they fall and not rise?  
Will one turn away and not return?  
⁂<sup>5</sup> Why has this people slidden back.  
Jerusalem, in a perpetual backsliding?  
They hold fast to deceit,  
They refuse to return.
- 13:23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard its spots?  
Then may you also do good who are accustomed to do evil.

- 18:7-10 <sup>7</sup>The instant I speak concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, to pull down, and to destroy it. <sup>8</sup>if that nation against whom I have spoken turns from its evil, I will relent of the disaster that I thought to bring upon it. <sup>9</sup>And the instant I speak concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it. <sup>10</sup>if it does evil in My sight so that it does not obey My voice, then I will relent concerning the good with which I said I would benefit it.
- 18:11 Return now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.”
- 24:7 Then I will give them a heart to know Me, that I am the LORD; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God, for they shall return to Me with their whole heart.
- 25:5 They said, ‘Repent now everyone of his evil way and his evil doings
- 26:2-3 all the words that I command you to speak to them. Do not diminish a word. <sup>3</sup> Perhaps everyone will listen and turn from his evil way, that I may relent concerning the calamity which I purpose to bring on them because of the evil of their doings.’
- 29:11-14 thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. <sup>12</sup> Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. <sup>13</sup>And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart. <sup>14</sup> I will be found by you, says the LORD, and I will bring you back from your captivity;
- 31:19 Surely, after my turning, I repented;  
And after I was instructed, I struck myself on the thigh;  
I was ashamed, yes, even humiliated,  
 Because I bore the reproach of my youth.’
- 36:3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the adversities which I purpose to bring upon them, that everyone may turn from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.”
- 44:4-5 “Oh, do not do this abominable thing that I hate!” <sup>5</sup>But they did not listen or incline their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense to other gods.

### Lamentations

- 3:40-42 <sup>40</sup>Let us search out and examine our ways,  
And turn back to the LORD;  
<sup>41</sup>Let us lift our hearts and hands  
To God in heaven.  
<sup>42</sup>We have transgressed and rebelled;  
You have not pardoned.

### Ezekiel

- 3:17-21 <sup>17</sup>“Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore hear a word from My mouth, and give them warning from Me: <sup>18</sup> When I say to the wicked, ‘You shall surely die,’ and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, that same wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand. <sup>19</sup> Yet, if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.
- <sup>20</sup>“Again, when a righteous *man* turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die; because you did not give him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand. <sup>21</sup> Nevertheless if you warn the

- righteous *man* that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live because he took warning; also you will have delivered your soul.”
- 14:6-8 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “Repent, turn away from your idols, and turn your faces away from all your abominations.” <sup>7</sup> For anyone of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell in Israel, who separates himself from Me and sets up his idols in his heart and puts before him what causes him to stumble into iniquity, then comes to a prophet to inquire of him concerning Me, I the LORD will answer him by Myself. <sup>8</sup> I will set My face against that man and make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of My people.
- 18:21-32 <sup>21</sup> “But if a wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed, keeps all My statutes, and does what is lawful and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die. <sup>22</sup> None of the transgressions which he has committed shall be remembered against him; because of the righteousness which he has done, he shall live. <sup>23</sup> Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?” says the Lord GOD, “and not that he should turn from his ways and live?” <sup>24</sup> “But when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, shall he live? All the righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; because of the unfaithfulness of which he is guilty and the sin which he has committed, because of them he shall die.
- <sup>25</sup> “Yet you say, ‘The way of the Lord is not fair.’ Hear now, O house of Israel, is it not My way which is fair, and your ways which are not fair? <sup>26</sup> When a righteous man turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity, and dies in it, it is because of the iniquity which he has done that he dies. <sup>27</sup> Again, when a wicked man turns away from the wickedness which he committed, and does what is lawful and right, he preserves himself alive. <sup>28</sup> Because he considers and turns away from all the transgressions which he committed, he shall surely live; he shall not die. <sup>29</sup> Yet the house of Israel says, ‘The way of the Lord is not fair.’ O house of Israel, is it not My ways which are fair, and your ways which are not fair?
- <sup>30</sup> “Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways,” says the Lord GOD. “Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your ruin.” <sup>31</sup> “Cast away from you all the transgressions which you have committed, and get yourselves a new heart and a new spirit. For why should you die, O house of Israel? <sup>32</sup> For I have no pleasure in the death of one who dies,” says the Lord GOD. “Therefore turn and live!”
- 33:7-9 I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me. <sup>8</sup> “When I say to the wicked, ‘O wicked *man*, you shall surely die!’ and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.” <sup>9</sup> “Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.”
- 33:11 ‘As I live,’ says the Lord GOD, ‘I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn, turn from your evil ways! For why should you die, O house of Israel?’
- 33:12-16 ‘The righteousness of the righteous man shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall because of it in the day that he turns from his wickedness; nor shall the righteous be able to live because of his righteousness in the day that he sins.’ <sup>13</sup> “When I say to the righteous that he shall surely live, but he trusts in his own righteousness and commits iniquity, none of his righteous works shall be remembered; but because of the iniquity that he has committed, he shall die.” <sup>14</sup> Again, when I say to the wicked, ‘You shall surely die,’ if he turns from his

sin and does what is lawful and right. <sup>15</sup> if the wicked restores the pledge, gives back what he has stolen, and walks in the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live; he shall not die. <sup>16</sup> None of his sins which he has committed shall be remembered against him; he has done what is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

### Daniel

9:13

“As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us; yet we have not made our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities and understand Your truth.

### Hosea

6:1

<sup>1</sup> Come, and let us return to the LORD;  
For He has torn, but He will heal us;  
He has stricken, but He will bind us up.

11:5

Because they refused to repent.

14:1

O Israel, return to the LORD your God,

14:2

And return to the LORD.

Say to Him,

### Joel

2:12-13

<sup>12</sup> “Now, therefore,” says the LORD,

“Turn to Me with all your heart,

With fasting, with weeping, and with mourning.”

<sup>13</sup> So rend your heart, and not your garments;

Return to the LORD your God,

For He is gracious and merciful,

Slow to anger, and of great kindness;

And He relents from doing harm.

### Jonah

3:8-10

and cry mightily to God: yes, let every one turn from his evil way and from the violence that is in his hands. <sup>9</sup> Who can tell if God will turn and relent, and turn away from His fierce anger, so that we may not perish?

<sup>10</sup> Then God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God relented from the disaster that He had said He would bring upon them, and He did not do it.

### Zephaniah

2:1-3

<sup>1</sup> Gather yourselves together, yes, gather together,

O undesirable nation,

<sup>2</sup> Before the decree is issued,

Or the day passes like chaff,

Before the LORD’s fierce anger comes upon you,

Before the day of the LORD’s anger comes upon you!

<sup>3</sup> Seek the LORD, all you meek of the earth,

Who have upheld His justice.

Seek righteousness, seek humility.

It may be that you will be hidden

In the day of the LORD’s anger.

## **Zechariah**

1:3-4

“Return to Me.” says the LORD of hosts. “and I will return to you.” says the LORD of hosts. <sup>4</sup>“Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets preached, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “Turn now from your evil ways and your evil deeds.”’ But they did not hear nor heed Me.” says the LORD.

## **Malachi**

3:7

You have gone away from My ordinances  
And have not kept *them*.  
Return to Me, and I will return to you.”

# REPENTANCE PASSAGES

## REPENTANCE NEW TESTAMENT

### Matthew

- 3:2 “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!”
- 3:5-12 5 Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan went out to him 6 and were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, “Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, 9 and do not think to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father.’ For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. 10 And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. 12 His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”
- 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”
- 9:11-13 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to His disciples, “Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?”
- 12 When Jesus heard that, He said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 13 But go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’ For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”
- 11:20 Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not repent:
- 21:31-32 “Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.

### Mark

- 1:4-5 John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.
- 1:14-15 Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15 and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”
- 2:17 When Jesus heard it, He said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”
- 6:12-13 So they went out and preached that people should repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.



## Luke

- 3:2-3 while Annas and Caiaphas were high priests, the word of God came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. **3** And he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of **repentance** for the remission of sins,
- 3:8 Therefore bear fruits worthy of **repentance**
- 5:30-32 And their scribes and the Pharisees complained against His disciples, saying, "Why do You eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?" **31** Jesus answered and said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. **32** I have not come to call *the* righteous, but sinners, to **repentance**."
- 10:13-16 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have **repented** long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. 15 And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to **Hades**. **16** He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me."
- 13:2-5 suffered such things? 3 I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish. 4 Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all *other* men who dwelt in Jerusalem? **5** I tell you, no; but unless you **repent** you will all likewise perish."
- 15:2-7 And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, "This Man receives sinners and eats with them." **3** So He spoke this parable to them, saying: **4** "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? **5** And when he has found *it*, he lays *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. **6** And when he comes home, he calls together *his* friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!' **7** I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who **repents** than over ninety-nine just persons who need no **repentance**.
- 15:9-10 And when she has found *it*, she calls *her* friends and neighbors together, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I lost!' **10** Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who **repents**."
- 15:18-24 I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. **19** and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants." **20** "And he arose and came to his father. But when he was still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him. **21** And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son.' **22** "But the father said to his servants, 'Bring out the best robe and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on *his* feet. **23** And bring the fatted calf here and kill *it*, and let us eat and be merry; **24** for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' And they began to be merry.
- 15:32 It was right that we should make merry and be glad, for your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found."
- 17:3-4 Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he **repents**, forgive him. **4** And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns to you, saying, 'I **repent**,' you shall forgive him."



24:44-49 Then He said to them, “These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me.” 45 And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures. 46 Then He said to them, “Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, 47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And you are witnesses of these things. 49 Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you: but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high.”

## John

5:14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, “See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.”  
8:11-12 She said, “No one, Lord.” And Jesus said to her, “Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.” 12 Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, “I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.”

## Acts

2:38-39 Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.”  
3:18-21 But those things which God foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ would suffer, He has thus fulfilled. 19 Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, 20 and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before, 21 whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.  
3:26 To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.”  
5:31-32 Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. 32 And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him.”  
8:21-23 You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. 22 Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. 23 For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity.”  
11:13-18 Peter, 14 who will tell you words by which you and all your household will be saved.’ 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning. 16 Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, ‘John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.’ 17 If therefore God gave them the same gift as He gave us when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could withstand God?’ 18 When they heard these things they became silent; and they glorified God, saying, “Then God has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life.”

- 13:22-24 And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, *'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.'* **23** From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior—Jesus— **24** after John had first preached, before His coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.
- 17:30-31 Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, **31** because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead."
- 20:19-24 serving the Lord with all humility, with many tears and trials which happened to me by the plotting of the Jews; **20** how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house, **21** testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. 22 And see, now I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will happen to me there, 23 except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that chains and tribulations await me. 24 But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God.
- 26:13-18 *along the road I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who journeyed with me.* **14** And when we all had fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.' **15** So I said, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said, 'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.' **16** But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you. **17** I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, **18** to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.'
- 26:19-23 "Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, **20** but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance. **21** For these reasons the Jews seized me in the temple and tried to kill me. **22** Therefore, having obtained help from God, to this day I stand, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses said would come— **23** that the Christ would suffer, that He would be the first to rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles."

## Romans

- 2:1-11 for you who judge practice the same things. 2 But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who practice such things. 3 And do you think this, O man, you who judge those practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God? **4** Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance? **5** But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God. **6** who "will render to each one according to his deeds": **7** eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality; **8** but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey

**unrighteousness**—indignation and wrath, **9** tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; 10 but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. **11** For there is no partiality with God.

## 2 Corinthians

7:8-11 For I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though only for a while. **9** Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to **repentance**. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. **10** For godly sorrow produces **repentance leading to salvation**, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. 11 For observe this very thing, that you sorrowed in a godly manner: What diligence it produced in you, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement desire, what zeal, what vindication! 12:21 I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and have **not repented** of the **uncleanness, fornication, and lewdness** which they have **practiced**.

## 2 Timothy

2:24-26 And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient, **25** in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them **repentance**, so that they may know the truth, **26** and that they may come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to do his will.

## Hebrews

6:1-8 Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary *principles* of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of **repentance** from dead works and of faith toward God, **2** of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. **3** And this we will do if God permits. **4** For *it is impossible for those who were once enlightened*, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, **5** and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, **6** if they fall away, to renew them again to **repentance**, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put *Him* to an open shame. **7** For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; **8** but if it bears thorns and briers, *it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.*

## 2 Peter

3:8-9 But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day *is* as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. **9** The Lord is not slack concerning *His* promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to **repentance**.

## Revelation

- 2:4-7 Nevertheless I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love. [5] Remember therefore from where you have fallen; **repent** and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you **repent**. [6] But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. [7] “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.”
- 2:14-16 But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit **sexual immorality**. [15] Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. [16] **Repent**, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.
- 2:18-23 “And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, ‘These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass: [19] “I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first. [20] Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit **sexual immorality** and eat things sacrificed to idols. [21] And I gave her time to **repent** of her **sexual immorality**, and she did not **repent**. [22] Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her **into great tribulation**, unless they **repent** of their deeds. [23] I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.
- 3:1-3 “And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, ‘These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: “I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. [2] Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God. [3] Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and **repent**. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.
- 3:19-22 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and **repent**. [20] Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. [21] To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. [22] “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.””
- 9:20-21 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not **repent** of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk. [21] And they did not **repent** of their murders or their **sorceries** or their **sexual immorality** or their thefts.
- 16:8-9 Then the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and power was given to him to scorch men with fire. [9] And men were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who has power over these plagues; and they did not **repent** and give Him glory.
- 16:10-11 Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain. [11] They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not **repent** of their deeds.

# IMMORALITY PASSAGES

## IMMORALITY OLD TESTAMENT

### Genesis

13:11-13

Then Lot chose for himself all the plain of Jordan, and Lot journeyed east. And they separated from each other. <sup>12</sup> Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain and pitched his tent even as far as Sodom. <sup>13</sup> But the men of Sodom were exceedingly wicked and sinful against the LORD.

18:16-21

Then the men rose from there and looked toward Sodom, and Abraham went with them to send them on the way. <sup>17</sup> And the LORD said, "Shall I hide from Abraham what I am doing, <sup>18</sup> since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? <sup>19</sup> For I have known him, in order that he may command his children and his household after him, that they keep the way of the LORD, to do righteousness and justice, that the LORD may bring to Abraham what He has spoken to him." <sup>20</sup> And the LORD said, "Because the outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grave, <sup>21</sup> I will go down now and see whether they have done altogether according to the outcry against it that has come to Me; and if not, I will know."

19:4-5

the men of Sodom, both old and young, all the people from every quarter, surrounded the house. <sup>5</sup> And they called to Lot and said to him, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us that we may know them carnally."

### Exodus

22:18-24

<sup>18</sup> "You shall not permit a sorceress to live. <sup>19</sup> "Whoever lies with an animal shall surely be put to death. <sup>20</sup> "He who sacrifices to any god, except to the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed. <sup>21</sup> "You shall neither mistreat a stranger nor oppress him, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. <sup>22</sup> "You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. <sup>23</sup> If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry; <sup>24</sup> and My wrath will become hot, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

### Leviticus

18:17-29

It is wickedness. <sup>18</sup> Nor shall you take a woman as a rival to her sister, to uncover her nakedness while the other is alive. <sup>19</sup> 'Also you shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness as long as she is in her customary impurity. <sup>20</sup> Moreover you shall not lie carnally with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself with her. <sup>21</sup> And you shall not let any of your descendants pass through the fire to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of your God: I am the LORD. <sup>22</sup> You shall not lie with a male as with a woman. It is an abomination. <sup>23</sup> Nor shall you mate with any animal, to defile yourself with it. Nor shall any woman stand before an animal to mate with it. It is perversion. <sup>24</sup> Do not defile yourselves with any of these things; for by all these the nations are defiled, which I am casting out before you. <sup>25</sup> For the land is defiled; therefore I visit the punishment of its iniquity upon it, and the land vomits out its inhabitants. <sup>26</sup> You shall therefore keep My statutes and My judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations, either any of your own nation or any stranger who dwells among you <sup>27</sup> (for all these abominations the men of the land have done, who were before you, and

20:10-16 thus the land is defiled),<sup>28</sup> lest the land vomit you out also when you defile it, as it vomited out the nations that were before you.<sup>29</sup> For whoever commits any of these abominations, the persons who commit them shall be cut off from among their people. 'The man who commits adultery with another man's wife, he who commits adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress, shall surely be put to death.<sup>11</sup> The man who lies with his father's wife has uncovered his father's nakedness; both of them shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them.<sup>12</sup> If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death. They have committed perversion. Their blood shall be upon them.<sup>13</sup> If a man lies with a male as he lies with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination. They shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them.<sup>14</sup> If a man marries a woman and her mother, it is wickedness. They shall be burned with fire, both he and they, that there may be no wickedness among you.<sup>15</sup> If a man mates with an animal, he shall surely be put to death, and you shall kill the animal.<sup>16</sup> If a woman approaches any animal and mates with it, you shall kill the woman and the animal. They shall surely be put to death. Their blood is upon them.

### Deuteronomy

9:4-5 but it is because of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD is driving them out from before you. <sup>5</sup>It is not because of your righteousness or the uprightness of your heart that you go in to possess their land, but because of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD your God drives them out from before you.

22:5 "A woman shall not wear anything that pertains to a man, nor shall a man put on a woman's garment, for all who do so are an abomination to the LORD your God.

23:17 "There shall be no ritual harlot of the daughters of Israel, or a perverted one of the sons of Israel.

27:21 'Cursed is the one who lies with any kind of animal.'

28:20-22 "The LORD will send on you cursing, confusion, and rebuke in all that you set your hand to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, because of the wickedness of your doings in which you have forsaken Me.<sup>21</sup> The LORD will make the plague cling to you until He has consumed you from the land which you are going to possess.<sup>22</sup> The LORD will strike you with consumption, with fever, with inflammation, with severe burning fever, with the sword, with scorching, and with mildew; they shall pursue you until you perish.

### Judges

19:22-24 "Bring out the man who came to your house, that we may know him carnally!"<sup>23</sup> But the man, the master of the house, went out to them and said to them, "No, my brethren! I beg you, do not act so wickedly! Seeing this man has come into my house, do not commit this outrage.<sup>24</sup> Look, here is my virgin daughter and the man's concubine; let me bring them out now. Humble them, and do with them as you please; but to this man do not do such a vile thing!"

20:12-13 What is this wickedness that has occurred among you? <sup>13</sup>Now therefore, deliver up the men, the perverted men who are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death and remove the evil from Israel!"



## 2 Kings

23:6-7

burned it at the Brook Kidron and ground *it* to ashes, and threw its ashes on the graves of the common people. <sup>7</sup> Then he tore down the *ritual* booths of the perverted persons that *were* in the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the wooden image.

## Job

36:14

They die in youth. And their life ends among the perverted persons.

## Psalms

5:5

You hate all *workers of iniquity*.

5:6

The LORD abhors the *bloodthirsty* and *deceitful* man.

6:8

Depart from me, all you *workers of iniquity*;

For the LORD has heard the voice of my weeping.

28:3

Do not take me away with the *wicked*

And with the *workers of iniquity*,

Who speak peace to their neighbors,

But *evil is* in their hearts.

106:14

<sup>4</sup> Give them according to their deeds,

But *lusted* exceedingly in the wilderness,

And tested God in the desert.

119:37-38

Turn away my eyes from looking at worthless things,

And revive me in Your way.

144:4

<sup>38</sup> Establish Your word to Your servant,

Do not incline my heart to any *evil thing*,

To *practice wicked works*

With *men who work iniquity*;

And do not let me eat of their delicacies.

## Proverbs

2:15-19

<sup>16</sup> To deliver you from the immoral woman,

From the seductress *who* flatters with her words,

<sup>17</sup> Who forsakes the companion of her youth,

And forgets the covenant of her God,

<sup>18</sup> For her house leads down to death,

And her paths to the dead;

<sup>19</sup> None who go to her return,

Nor do they regain the paths of life—

3:32

<sup>32</sup> For the perverse *person is* an abomination to the LORD,

But His secret counsel *is* with the upright.

5:18-23

And rejoice with the wife of your youth,

<sup>19</sup> As a loving deer and a graceful doe,

Let her breasts satisfy you at all times;

And always be enraptured with her love.

<sup>20</sup> For why should you, my son, be enraptured by an immoral woman,

And be embraced in the arms of a seductress?

<sup>21</sup> For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD,

And He ponders all his paths.

<sup>22</sup> His own iniquities entrap the wicked *man*.  
And he is caught in the cords of his sin.

6:12-19     <sup>23</sup> He shall die for lack of instruction

<sup>12</sup> A worthless person, a wicked man.  
Walks with a perverse mouth;  
<sup>13</sup> He winks with his eyes.  
 He shuffles his feet,  
He points with his fingers;  
<sup>14</sup> Perversity *is* in his heart.  
He devises evil continually.  
He sows discord.  
<sup>15</sup> Therefore his calamity shall come suddenly;  
Suddenly he shall be broken without remedy.

<sup>16</sup> These six *things* the LORD hates.  
Yes, seven *are* an abomination to Him:

<sup>17</sup> A proud look.  
A lying tongue.  
Hands that shed innocent blood.  
<sup>18</sup> A heart that devises wicked plans.  
Feet that are swift in running to evil.  
<sup>19</sup> A false witness *who* speaks lies.  
And one who sows discord among brethren.

6:20-32     <sup>20</sup> My son, keep your father's command.  
And do not forsake the law of your mother.

<sup>21</sup> Bind them continually upon your heart:  
 Tie them around your neck.  
<sup>22</sup> When you roam, they will lead you:  
When you sleep, they will keep you:  
And *when* you awake, they will speak with you.

<sup>23</sup> For the commandment *is* a lamp.  
And the law a light;  
Reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life.

<sup>24</sup> To keep you from the evil woman.  
From the flattering tongue of a seductress.  
<sup>25</sup> Do not lust after her beauty in your heart.  
Nor let her allure you with her eyelids.

<sup>26</sup> For by means of a harlot  
A *man is reduced* to a crust of bread;  
And an adulteress will prey upon his precious life.

<sup>27</sup> Can a man take fire to his bosom.  
And his clothes not be burned?

<sup>28</sup> Can one walk on hot coals.  
And his feet not be seared?

<sup>29</sup> So *is* he who goes in to his neighbor's wife:  
Whoever touches her shall not be innocent.

<sup>30</sup> People do not despise a thief  
If he steals to satisfy himself when he is starving.

<sup>31</sup> Yet *when* he is found, he must restore sevenfold:  
 He may have to give up all the substance of his house.



<sup>32</sup>Whoever commits adultery with a woman lacks understanding:  
He *who* does so destroys his own soul.  
7:5 That they may keep you from the immoral woman,  
From the seductress *who* flatters with her words.  
7:18-19 Come, let us take our fill of love until morning:  
Let us delight ourselves with love.  
<sup>19</sup>For my husband *is* not at home:  
He has gone on a long journey:  
9:17-18 “Stolen water is sweet,  
And bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.”  
<sup>18</sup>But he does not know that the dead *are* there.  
That her guests *are* in the depths of hell.  
11:3-6 But the perversity of the unfaithful will destroy them.  
<sup>4</sup>Riches do not profit in the day of wrath,  
But righteousness delivers from death.  
<sup>5</sup> The righteousness of the blameless will direct his way aright,  
But the wicked will fall by his own wickedness.  
<sup>6</sup> The righteousness of the upright will deliver them,  
But the unfaithful will be caught by *their* lust.  
11:20-21 <sup>20</sup>Those who are of a perverse heart *are* an abomination to the LORD.  
But *the* blameless in their ways *are* His delight.  
<sup>21</sup> Though *they* join forces, the wicked will not go unpunished:  
12:8 But he who is of a perverse heart will be despised.  
14:2-3 <sup>2</sup> He who walks in his uprightness fears the LORD.  
But *he who* is perverse in his ways despises Him.  
<sup>3</sup> In the mouth of a fool *is* a rod of pride  
15:3-5 <sup>3</sup>The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place.  
Keeping watch on the evil and the good.  
<sup>4</sup>A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life.  
But perverseness in it breaks the spirit.  
<sup>5</sup>A fool despises his father’s instruction.  
But he who receives correction is prudent.  
16:28 <sup>28</sup>A perverse man sows strife,  
And a whisperer separates the best of friends.  
22:14 <sup>14</sup>The mouth of an immoral woman *is* a deep pit:  
He who is abhorred by the LORD will fall there.  
23:26-27 <sup>26</sup>My son, give me your heart.  
And let your eyes observe my ways.  
<sup>27</sup>For a harlot *is* a deep pit.  
And a seductress *is* a narrow well.  
28:6-7 <sup>6</sup>Better *is* the poor who walks in his integrity  
Than one perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.  
<sup>7</sup> Whoever keeps the law *is* a discerning son.  
28:18 <sup>18</sup>Whoever walks blamelessly will be saved.  
But *he who* is perverse *in his* ways will suddenly fall.

## Isaiah

1:4

<sup>4</sup> Alas, sinful nation.  
A people laden with iniquity.  
A brood of evildoers.  
Children who are corrupters!

1:13

They have forsaken the LORD,  
I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred meeting.

1:15-17

<sup>15</sup> When you spread out your hands,

I will hide My eyes from you;  
Even though you make many prayers,  
I will not hear.

Your hands are full of blood.

<sup>16</sup> Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;  
Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes.  
Cease to do evil,

<sup>17</sup> Learn to do good;

30:1

<sup>1</sup> “Woe to the rebellious children,” says the LORD,

“Who take counsel, but not of Me,  
And who devise plans, but not of My Spirit,

31:2

That they may add sin to sin;  
But will arise against the house of evildoers.  
And against the help of those who work iniquity.

## Jeremiah

15:6

You have forsaken Me,” says the LORD.  
“You have gone backward.  
Therefore I will stretch out My hand against you and destroy you:  
I am weary of relenting!

## Ezekiel

22:9-11

<sup>9</sup> In you are men who slander to cause bloodshed; in you are those who eat on the mountains; in your midst they commit lewdness. <sup>10</sup> In you men uncover their fathers' nakedness; in you they violate women who are set apart during their impurity. <sup>11</sup> One commits abomination with his neighbor's wife; another lewdly defiles his daughter-in-law; and another in you violates his sister, his father's daughter. <sup>12</sup> In you they take bribes to shed blood; you take usury and increase; you have made profit from your neighbors by extortion, and have forgotten Me,” says the Lord GOD.

## Hosea

4:14

And offer sacrifices with a ritual harlot.

9:1-2

You have made love for hire on every threshing floor.

<sup>2</sup> The threshing floor and the winepress

## Amos

2:7

And pervert the way of the humble.  
A man and his father go in to the same girl.  
To defile My holy name.

# IMMORALITY PASSAGES

## IMMORALITY NEW TESTAMENT

### Matthew

- 5:32 But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery.
- 7:21-23 “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. 22 Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ 23 And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you: depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’
- 13:38-43 The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. 39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. 40 Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. 41 The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness. 42 and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!
- 15:18-19 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man. 19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

### Mark

- 7:18-23 So He said to them, “Are you thus without understanding also? Do you not perceive that whatever enters a man from outside cannot defile him, 19 because it does not enter his heart but his stomach, and is eliminated, thus purifying all foods?” 20 And He said, “What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. 23 All these evil things come from within and defile a man.”

### Luke

- 13:23-28 Then one said to Him, “Lord, are there few who are saved?” And He said to them, 24 “Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. 25 When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open for us.’ and He will answer and say to you, ‘I do not know you, where you are from.’ 26 then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’ 27 But He will say, ‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’ 28 There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out.

## Acts

- 15:19-20 Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God, 20 but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood.
- 15:28-29 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: 29 that you abstain from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well.

## Romans

- 1:24-32 Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, 25 who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. 26 For this reason God gave them up to vile passions. For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. 27 Likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due. 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, 30 backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; 32 who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them.
- 6:18-23 And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. 19 I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves of uncleanness, and of lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves of righteousness for holiness. 20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. 21 What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. 22 But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 13:12-14 let us cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. 13 Let us walk properly, as in the day, not in revelry and drunkenness, not in lewdness and lust, not in strife and envy. 14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its lusts.

## 1 Corinthians

- 5:1 It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles—that a man has his father's wife!
- 5:9-11 I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with sexually immoral people. 10 Yet I certainly did not mean with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world. 11 But now I have written to you not to keep company with anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner—not even to eat with such a person.

- 6:9-14 Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God. All things are lawful for me, but all things are not helpful. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Foods for the stomach and the stomach for foods, but God will destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for sexual immorality but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.
- 6:18-20 Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. 19 Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? 20 For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.
- 10:6-11 Now these things became our examples, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted. 7 And do not become idolaters as were some of them. As it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play." 8 Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them did, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell; 9 nor let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents; 10 nor complain, as some of them also complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer. 11 Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

## 2 Corinthians

- 7:1 Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
- 12:21 I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and have not repented of the uncleanness, fornication, and lewdness which they have practiced.

## Galatians

- 5:16-21 I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. 18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, 21 envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

## Ephesians

- 2:1-3 And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, 2 in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience. 3 among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others.

4:17-24 you should no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind, **18** having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: **19** who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lewdness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. **20** But you have not so learned Christ, **21** if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: **22** that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, **23** and be renewed in the spirit of your mind. **24** and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

## Colossians

3:5-7 Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. **6** Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience, **7** in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them.

## 1 Thessalonians

4:1-8 you received from us how you ought to walk and to please God: **2** for you know what commandments we gave you through the Lord Jesus. **3** For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality; **4** that each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor, **5** not in passion of lust, like the Gentiles who do not know God; **6** that no one should take advantage of and defraud his brother in this matter, because the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also forewarned you and testified. **7** For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness. **8** Therefore he who rejects *this* does not reject man, but God, who has also given us His Holy Spirit.

## 1 Timothy

1:8-10 But we know that the law *is* good if one uses it lawfully, **9** knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for *the* lawless and insubordinate, for *the* ungodly and for sinners, for *the* unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, **10** for fornicators, for sodomites, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,  
6:3-10 If anyone teaches otherwise and does not consent to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which accords with godliness, **4** he is proud, knowing nothing, but is obsessed with disputes and arguments over words, from which come envy, strife, reviling, evil suspicions, **5** useless wranglings of men of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a *means of gain*. From such withdraw yourself. **6** Now godliness with contentment is great gain. **7** For we brought nothing into *this* world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. **8** And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content. **9** But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. **10** For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.



## 2 Timothy

2:16-22

shun profane and idle babblings, for they will increase to more ungodliness. 17 And their message will spread like cancer. Hymenaeus and Philetus are of this sort, 18 who have strayed concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past; and they overthrow the faith of some. 19 Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity."

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. 21 Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. 22 Flee also youthful **lusts**; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

3:1-9

But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: 2 For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, 4 traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, 5 having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away! 6 For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various **lusts**, 7 always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, disapproved concerning the faith; 9 but they will progress no further, for their folly will be manifest to all, as theirs also was.

## Titus

2:11-14

For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, 12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, 13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, 14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself *His* own special people, zealous for good works.

3:3-7

For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various **lusts and pleasures**, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. 4 But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared, 5 not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, 6 whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, 7 that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

## Hebrews

13:4-6

Marriage *is* honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers God will judge. 5 Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have.

## 1 Peter

1:14-16

as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former **lusts**, as in your ignorance; **15** but as He who called you *is holy*, you also be **holy** in all *your* conduct, **16** because it is written, “*Be **holy**, for I am **holy**.*”

2:11-12

abstain from **fleshly lusts** which war against the soul, **12** having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as **evildoers**, they may, by *your* good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.

4:1-5

he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, **2** that he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh for the **lusts** of men, but for the will of God. **3** For we *have spent* enough of our past lifetime in doing the will of the Gentiles—when we walked in **lewdness**, **lusts**, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and **abominable** idolatries. **4** In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with *them* in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of *you*. **5** They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

## 2 Peter

1:4

you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption *that is* in the world through **lust**.

2:4-10

For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast *them* down to **hell** and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment; **5** and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the **ungodly**; **6** and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned *them* to destruction, making *them* an example to those who afterward would live **ungodly**; **7** and delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the filthy conduct of the **wicked** **8** (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, tormented *his* righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing *their* lawless deeds)—**9** then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment, **10** and especially those who walk according to the flesh in the **lust of uncleanness** and despise authority. They are presumptuous, self-willed.

2:12-14

these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed, speak evil of the things they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption, **13** and will receive the wages of unrighteousness, as those who count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. They are spots and blemishes, carousing in their own deceptions while they feast with you, **14** having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous practices, and are accursed children.

2:17-22

**17** These are wells without water, clouds carried by a tempest, for whom is reserved the **blackness of darkness** forever. **18** For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the **lusts of the flesh, through lewdness**, the ones who have actually escaped from those who live in error. **19** While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage. **20** For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. **21** For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. **22** But it



has happened to them according to the true proverb: "A dog returns to his own vomit." and, "a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire."

## 1 John

2:15-17

Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. **16** For all that *is* in the world—the **lust of the flesh**, the **lust** of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. **17** And the world is passing away, and the **lust** of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

## Jude

1:4

For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, **ungodly** men, who turn the grace of our God into **lewdness** and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.

1:6-7

And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in **everlasting chains under darkness** for the judgment of the great day; **7** as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to **sexual immorality** and **gone after strange flesh**, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of **eternal fire**.

1:8

Likewise also these dreamers **defile the flesh**, reject authority, and speak evil of dignitaries.

1:12-15

serving only themselves. *They are* clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots; **13** raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the **blackness of darkness** forever. **14** Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, "Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints, **15** to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are **ungodly** among them of all their **ungodly** deeds which they have committed in an **ungodly** way, and of all the harsh things which **ungodly** sinners have spoken against Him."

1:16-19

These are grumblers, complainers, walking according to their own **lusts**; and they mouth great swelling *words*, flattering people to gain advantage. **17** But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ: **18** how they told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own **ungodly lusts**. **19** These are **sensual** persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit.

## Revelation

2:14-16

But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit **sexual immorality**. **15** Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. **16** Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.

2:18-23

"And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, 'These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass: **19** "I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last *are* more than the first. **20** Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit **sexual immorality** and eat things sacrificed to idols. **21** And I gave her time to **repent** of her **sexual immorality**, and she did not **repent**. **22** Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed,

and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they **repent** of their deeds. **23** I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.

9:20-21 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not **repent** of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk. **21** And they did not **repent** of their murders or their **sorceries** or their **sexual immorality** or their thefts.

21:6-8 And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts. **7** He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. **8** But the cowardly, unbelieving, **abominable**, murderers, **sexually immoral**, **sorcerers**, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and **brimstone**, which is the second death."

22:14-15 Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. **15** But outside are dogs and **sorcerers** and **sexually immoral** and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and **practices** a lie.

## 5 FACTS OF HELL

1. Heaven is real.  
Hell is real.
2. If you do not worship Jesus, you go to Hell. Jesus is the only way to Heaven.  
  
"I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." *John 14:6*
3. A lot of good people are in Hell. In my workplace there many doctors that are good people doing good works, but because they do not have Jesus in their heart they are going to Hell.
4. People who do not believe in Hell still go to Hell. God makes the rules, not you. There are people who live in a dream-world where they think Hell does not exist; but in reality Hell does exist.
5. Remember people who are not truly saved are going to Hell and then to the Lake of Fire to burn for eternity. I can only imagine the shock and terror when a person who thought they were going to Heaven, instead, arrives in Hell. All because they did not have true saving faith and they made the critical mistake of not having a close personal relationship with Jesus Christ.

## The Lordship of Christ

Jesus is God.  
God is Jesus.  
Jesus is God, Lord and Savior.

And Thomas answered and said to Him, **"My Lord and my God!"** Jesus said to him, "Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed." *John 20:28-29*

LORD = God and Master of your life = God rules over you. This requires submission of the believer and servant to the will of the only true God.

Christian = Follower of the Christ. To follow Jesus Christ is difficult because it requires the person to make Jesus Lord of his life. This submission by the believer to Jesus is absolutely necessary for salvation.

**"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and **difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.**"** *Matthew 7:13-14*

The question I ask as a pastor is: What constitutes only a few find eternal life? I would certainly think less than 10% and probably more like 3, 5 or 7% of people. Understand, of course this percentage number is not for us to know, but this passage definitely warns us to take our salvation seriously.

**"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, **but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.**** Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you: **depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!**'" *Matthew 7:21-23*

**"But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"** *Luke 6:46*

**"if you **confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus** and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved."** *Romans 10:9*

**"Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived.** Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God." *1 Cor. 6:9-10*

Christ continually emphasized the difficulty of following Him. Salvation is by grace alone, but it is not easy. It calls for knowledge of the truth, Repentance, submission to Christ as Lord and a willingness to obey His will and Word. Heaven and Hell is real, and only a few find Heaven. This is why I consider Matt 7:13-14 to be the scariest passage in Scripture. Christianity is not easy and unfortunately most people go to Hell when they die. This is hard for many people to believe, but this is just the way it is. These are God's rules. You must be a true Christian to go to Heaven. Remember if a person practices sin and lawlessness, and makes certain sins a habitual continual lifestyle, they are not saved. Do not make the mistake of creating your own "warm and fuzzy" god with your false rules and not the true living God's rules. As Scripture says, you must:

**"work out your own salvation with fear and trembling"** *Phil 2:12*

"For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? Now

**'If the righteous one is scarcely saved,**

**Where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?'"** *1 Peter 4:17-18*

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that **those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.** *Galatians 5:19-21*

Love of money and personal possessions can be such a stumbling block that it actually rejects the person's claim of Jesus' Lordship over his life. It is actually a form of unbelief. We are not to be brought under the power of any particular sin. Sin can and will control you and take over your life if you let it. Do not let sin rule over you.

There are 5 steps of the practice of sin and evil desires:

- 1) The person conceives it in his heart and mind.
- 2) The person acts on it.
- 3) The person practices it as a habitual, intentional, continual lifestyle.
- 4) The person refuses to Repent of it.
- 5) The person is judged on Judgment Day by Jesus and receives eternal punishment in Hell and the Lake of Fire.

Many people think they are saved, but in fact, they are not saved. They struggle with Jesus ruling over their life. Many false Christians love money, sexual immorality, power and possessions more than Jesus; and have these sins as their false god. These sins rule them instead of Jesus. Pride is the worst sin because it separates a person from God. Satan fell away from God because of his pride. With pride, a person is stubborn, self-willed and hard-hearted. They choose to do their will (practice sin) and not do the will of God.

**L O R D = God, Lord and Master.**

The true Christian submits to the rule of Jesus Christ over his life.

- L** = Love and Lordship (Submission).
- O** = Obey God's will and Word.
- R** = Repentance and Respect.
- D** = Depend (Trust in God) and Die to self.

Die to self means to do what Jesus wants, not what you want. The believer lives for Christ and not for himself. Sacrifice yourself for Jesus— Carry your cross daily. The Christian identifies with the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Christians are born again when they accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior and are immediately transformed into a new person. They live a Christian life with a desire to serve and please Jesus because they love Him.

Amen.

## Jesus' Call to Obedience

John 14:15	"If you love Me, keep My commandments."
John 14:21	"He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."
John 14:23-24	If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. He who does not love Me does not keep My words"
John 14:31	But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.
John 15:10	"If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love."
1 John 2:3	by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.
1 John 2:5-6	whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him.
1 John 3:24	he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him.
1 John 5:1-4	By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.
2 John 1:6	This is love, that we walk according to His commandments.
Rev 14:12	those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.
Rev 22:14	Blessed are those who do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life

## **S's of Christianity**

**S**alvation is only through Jesus Christ

**S**urrender to the Lord Jesus

**S**ervant of Christ

**S**acrifice of oneself and carry your cross

**S**ervice to other people

**S**ubjection to Jesus the Master

**S**ubmission to the Lord Jesus

**S**pirit led

**S**anctification

**S**in less than when you were a  
nonbeliever

**S**elfless

**S**in does not have dominion over you

**S**atan does not rule you

**S**ins are completely forgiven (all sins)

## Hebrews 6:4-6 and Hebrews 10:26-39 Discussion

### Basic Principles of Christianity

#### Repentance

- 1) Turn to God—draw near to God
- 2) Turn away from sin—separate from sin

#### Fall Away = The exact opposite of Repentance

- 1) Turn away from God—separate from God (Christ)
- 2) Turn to sin—fall into sin

Just like the Evil Angels who left with Satan,  
they separated from God  
fell to earth  
fell into sin with humans on earth

### Hebrews 6:4-6

For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame. *Hebrews 6:4-6*

This passage addresses the apostate nonbeliever who has received instruction in biblical truth which was accompanied by intellectual perception. Understanding the gospel is not the equivalent of regeneration. It is clear that knowing the truth (enlightenment) is not the equivalent of salvation. This person never makes a spiritual commitment from their heart to Jesus Christ. This individual in fact has seen and heard the full witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus and yet the person refuses and rejects Christ. No matter what additional information is given or sign and wonder, this nonbeliever will never repent and accept Jesus as his Lord and Savior. There is simply nothing else more than can be said or done to convince this person to Repent and receive the Christ. Note: there is no mention of a person who is a believer, or a person that is saved, holy, born again, righteous, or a saint.

The reader must identify correctly who Paul in Hebrews 6:4-6 is talking about. He is addressing apostates (nonbelievers and False Christians who are nonbelievers) The progression is as follows:

- 1) Apostate nonbeliever sees and hears the complete witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus
- 2) Yet apostate stills rejects Jesus
- 3) Apostate falls away (separates from Christ), falls into sin
- 4) This particular apostate will never Repent. There is simply no additional information or sign and wonder that will change this person's mind and heart. Nothing else in the future can be done to help this hardened heart
- 5) The apostate views Jesus contemptuously by his actions

Apostates fall into two categories of nonbelievers:

- 1) Obvious false teachers and people who reject the truth and the gospel of Jesus Christ
- 2) False Christians—these are nonbelievers who think they are saved but are not. They never truly spiritually commit to Christ and almost always practice sin, refuse to repent and refuse to obey Christ.



Apostates are individuals who fall away from the gospel. They reject it, abandon it, never fully receive and accept it, rebel against it, refuse to obey the commandments of Jesus, depart from the truth, refuse to live godly, teach false doctrine, practice lawlessness and sin, forsake God, do not fear God, refuse to repent of their sins, will not teach Repentance as part of the gospel, separate themselves from God and are not saved.

In Hebrews 6:4-6, the apostate has full knowledge and full revelation, yet still reject the truth and has no hope of being saved now or in the future. They can never have more knowledge than they had when they rejected Jesus.

There is no possibility of these verses referring to losing salvation. Many passages in Scripture make it obviously clear that salvation is eternal and cannot be lost. (John 10:27-29, Rom 8:35-39, Phil 1:6, 1 Pet 1:4-5). Those who want to make this verse mean that believers can lose salvation will have to admit that it would also say that one could never get it back again. This of course is illogical and therefore Heb 6:4-6 addresses the Non-Christian.

### Hebrews 10:26-39

For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The LORD will judge His people." It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God...

Now the just shall live by faith;  
But if anyone draws back,  
My soul has no pleasure in him."

But we are not of those who draw back to perdition, but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

*Heb*

10:26-39

#### 10:26-39 If we sin willfully

- after we have received the knowledge of the truth
- certain fearful expectation of judgment
- fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries
- worse punishment
- trampled the Son of God underfoot
- counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing
- insulted the Spirit of Grace
- Vengeance is Mine, I will repay
- The LORD will judge His people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God
- If anyone draws back  
My soul has no pleasure in him
- Draws back to perdition

#### 10:26-39 If we sin willfully

Two possibilities exist with this passage:

- 1) Some theologians believe this statement refers to the saved person who falls into sin and loses salvation

2) Some theologians believe this statement refers to person who thinks they are saved, but in fact are not saved and were never saved, and then falls into sin. (I personally believe in this 2<sup>nd</sup> category).

Note: The result is the same whether you believe category 1 or 2 exists. If we sin willfully (fall into sin intentionally and presumptuously without repentance) we are not saved and → Hell. It actually does not matter whether you believe category 1 or 2 is real. What matters is: the Bible simply says what it says.

If we sin willfully: we → Hell.  
That's all you have to know.  
Heb 10:26-39 Spiritual spiral of the apostate

The "we" in 10:26 refers to apostates (False Christians).

10:26 For if we (False Christians) sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth...  
10:39 but we (True Christians) are not of those (False Christians) who draw back to perdition (hell & sin)

"If we sin willfully": "we"— The author Paul is speaking rhetorically to make a point. He excludes himself and genuine believers from this category. He later, in verse 10:39, goes on to say, "but we (Paul and genuine believers) are not of those who draw back to perdition." True believers will not be counted among "those" who fall away to destruction and sin.

True Christians do not sin willfully, nor continually fall back into sin. They do not fall away to destruction and Hell. Apostasy is the opposite of faith and the nonbeliever at some point draws back from the knowledge of the gospel and faith. This warning passage (Heb 10:26-39) deals with the sin of apostasy, an intentional falling away or defection. Apostates are those who move toward Christ, hear and understand His gospel, are on the verge of saving belief, but then rebel, turn away and fall away. This warning against apostasy is one of the most serious warnings in all of Scripture.

Sin willfully— to sin deliberately, intentionally, habitually and boldly. This is continual premeditated, presumptuous sinning.

Judas Iscariot was the arch-apostate. A person who had full knowledge of the Christ, yet he lacked faith and rejected Jesus. The apostate is beyond salvation because he has rejected the only sacrifice that can cleanse him from sin.

Trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing.

True Christians do not:  
trample the Son of God underfoot  
count the blood of the covenant a common thing  
insult the Spirit of grace

To trample is a gesture of severe contempt that demonstrates a complete rejection of Christ as Lord and Savior. To view Christ's blood as something "common" is the same thing as saying that it is unclean or defiled and implies that Christ was a sinner and a blemished sacrifice. Such thinking is blasphemous.

he was sanctified— "he" here refers to Christ. "he" cannot refer to the apostate because only true believers are sanctified.

Rejecting Christ insults the Spirit who testifies of Jesus the Christ.

Apostates can be obvious nonbelievers or they can be more subtle nonbelievers who as false teachers infiltrate the church with false doctrine. This is one of Satan's favorite deceptions. And lastly, Apostates are often False Christians who think they are saved but are not. They were in fact never saved. These people think they do not need Repentance of sin in their life. They incorrectly think they can sin willfully and still go to heaven. In this case, the apostate, False Christian, is a nonbeliever who has been exposed to God's redemptive truth, and perhaps made a profession of faith, but has not exercised genuine saving faith.

With apostasy, there is active rebelling against God, and forsaking, abandoning or falling away from the Gospel and the Commandments of Jesus Christ. The hallmark characteristics of an apostate is immoral behavior, lawlessness, worker of sin and sinning willfully without remorse, without asking for forgiveness from God and without any desire or attempt to Repent.

Jesus spoke of those who believe for a while but "fall away" in time of temptation. These individuals are intellectually persuaded, but never make a spiritual commitment to Jesus. On Judgment Day, those who work iniquity (practice sin and sin willfully) are told by Jesus to "depart" from Him and are not allowed in the kingdom of heaven (Luke 13:27). We are to withdraw from apostates who teach immoral false doctrine (1 Tim 6:3-5). Remember those people who fall away were never saved in the first place. A true believer may stray but then will never totally fall away and God Himself is able to keep the believer from falling (Jude 24). Hebrews 10:26-39 addresses False Christians. A True Christian, a genuine believer, cannot lose their salvation because of their sins. What the reader (you) need to recognize in yourself is: Are you 1) a True Christian or 2) a False Christian that sins willfully without Repentance? The latter person is not saved.

## False Christians vs. True Christians (In the Book of 1, 2, 3 John)

### False Christian

- 1 J 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and **walk in darkness**, we lie and do not practice the truth.
- 1 J 2:4 He who says, "I know Him," and **does not keep His commandments**, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
- 1 J 3:4-6 **Whoever commits sin** also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness. And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. Whoever abides in Him does not sin. **Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.**
- 1 J 3:8 **He who sins is of the devil**, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.
- 1 J 3:10 In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: **Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.**
- 1 J 4:8 **He who does not love** does not know God, for God is love.
- 1 J 4:20 If someone says, "I love God," and **hates his brother**, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?
- 2 J 1:9 **Whoever transgresses** and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God.
- 3 J 1:11 **he who does evil** has not seen God.

### True Christian

- 1 J 2:3 Now by this we know that we know Him, **if we keep His commandments.**
- 1 J 2:5-6 But **whoever keeps His word**, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. He who says he abides in Him **ought himself also to walk just as He walked.**
- 1 J 2:29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that **everyone who practices righteousness** is born of Him.
- 1 J 3:5-6 And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. **Whoever abides in Him does not sin.**
- 1 J 3:7-9 Little children, let no one deceive you. **He who practices righteousness** is righteous, just as He is righteous... **Whoever has been born of God does not sin**, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.
- 1 J 3:24 Now **he who keeps His commandments** abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.
- 1 J 4:12-13 No one has seen God at any time. **If we love one another**, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.
- 1 J 4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. **God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.**
- 1 J 4:21 And this commandment we have from Him: that **he who loves God must love his brother also.**
- 1 J 5:1-3 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that **we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments.** For this is the love of God, that **we keep His commandments.** And His commandments are not burdensome.
- 1 J 5:18 We know that **whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself**, and the wicked one does not touch him.
- 2 J 1:6 This is love, that **we walk according to His commandments.** This is the commandment, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.
- 2 J 1:9 He who **abides in the doctrine of Christ** has both the Father and the Son.
- 3 J 1:11 **He who does good is of God**

## **Matthew 7:22-23 Discussion**

### **Excerpt from Pastor Bob (Ft. Lauderdale, FL)**

“Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’”

*Matthew 7:22-23*

This is one of the most sobering Scriptures that you will ever read. Jesus is addressing the fact that, in the end, there will be multitudes of men and women expecting Him to welcome them into the kingdom, only to discover that they are not going to get in. The reason is clearly communicated as Christ declares, “*I never knew you.*” Imagine their horrific shock. These are religious people; they talked a lot about God and even did some impressive things under the guise of His name, but they did not personally know Him. Only those who know Jesus will be joining Him in His heavenly kingdom.

Knowing Jesus is one of the necessary qualifications for being part of His Church. As much as it breaks my heart to say this, there are many people today who are **in** the church who aren't **of** it because they don't personally know Jesus. No amount of religious routine or sacrificial service can make someone a member of Christ's body. In fact, a man can even pastor a church that he isn't truly a part of because he doesn't know Christ.

So how can we know that we know Him? For one thing, knowing God means that from time to time you **cry** with Him. In time of crisis, we turn to those that we know best, and those who turn to Jesus in times of hardship and heartache truly know Him. Another indication is that you **sing** to Him. Praise is so precious because it connects us to Christ on a level that's uniquely intimate. Finally, knowing God means that we **talk** to Him on a regular basis. Something is off when a profession for Christ isn't followed by a prayer life. Each of these indicates whether someone is merely in church or truly of it.

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### Matt 7:13-23

#### The Narrow Way

“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

#### You Will Know Them by Their Fruits

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. 16 You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

#### I Never Knew You

“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’ *Matt 7:13-23*

**7:13-29** This closing section of the Sermon on the Mount is a gospel application. Here are two gates, two ways, two destinations, and two groups of people (vv. 13,14); two kinds of trees and two kinds of fruit (vv. 17-20); two groups at the judgment (vv. 21-23); and two kinds of builders, building on two kinds of foundations (vv. 24-28). Christ is drawing the line as clearly as possible between the way that leads to destruction and the way which leads to life.

**7:13,14** Both the narrow gate and the wide gate are assumed to provide the entrance to God’s kingdom. Two ways are offered to people. The narrow gate is by faith, only through Christ, constricted and precise. It represents true salvation in God’s way that leads to life eternal. The wide gate includes all religions of works and self-righteousness, with no single way (cf. Acts 4:12), but it leads to hell, not heaven.

**7:14 difficult is the way.** Christ continually emphasized the difficulty of following Him (10:38; 16:24,25; John 15:18,19;16:1-3; cf. Acts 14:22) Salvation is by grace alone, but it is not easy. It calls for knowledge edge of the truth, repentance, submission to Christ as Lord, and a willingness to obey His will and Word. See notes on 19:16-28.

**7:15 false prophets.** These deceive not by disguising themselves as sheep, but by impersonating true shepherds. They promote the wide gate and the wide way. **sheep’s clothing.** This may refer to the woolen attire that was the characteristic garb of a shepherd.

**7:16 You will know them by their fruits.** See note on 3:8. False doctrine cannot restrain the flesh, so false prophets manifest wickedness. Cf. 2 Pet. 2:12-22.

**7:21 Not everyone who says...but he who does.** The barrenness of this sort of faith demonstrates its real character (cf.v. 20)—the faith that says but does not do is really unbelief. Jesus was not suggesting that works are meritorious for salvation, but that true faith will not fail to produce the fruit of good works. This is precisely the point of James 1:22-25; 2:26.

**7:22 have we not prophesied... cast out demons... and done many wonders.** Note that far from being totally devoid of works of any kind, these people were claiming to have done some remarkable signs and wonders. In fact, their whole confidence was in these works—further proof that these works, spectacular as they might have appeared, could not have been authentic. No one so bereft of genuine faith could possibly produce true good works. A bad tree cannot bear good fruit (v.18).

**7:23 lawlessness.** All sin is lawlessness (1 John 3:4), i.e., rebellion against the law of God (cf. 13:41).

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### Matt 24:9-13

“Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved.” *Matt 24:9-13*

**24:10 many will be offended.** Lit. “caused to stumble”—suggesting professing believers who fall away—and even turn against “one another” in shocking acts of spiritual treachery. Those who fall away in such a manner give evidence that they never were true believers at all (*see note on v. 13*).

**24:13 endures to the end... be saved.** Cf. 10:22. The ones who persevere are the same ones who are saved—not the ones whose love grows cold (v. 12). This does not suggest that our perseverance secures our salvation. Scripture everywhere teaches precisely the opposite. God as part of His saving work, secures our perseverance. True believers “are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation” (1 Pet. 1:5).

The guarantee of our perseverance is built into the New Covenant promise. God says: “I will put My fear in their hearts so that they will not depart from Me” (Jer. 32:40). Those who do fall away from Christ give conclusive proof that they were never truly believers to begin with (1 John 2:19). To say that God secures our perseverance is not to say that we are passive in the process, however. He keeps us “through faith” (1 Pet. 1:5)—our faith. Scripture sometimes calls us to hold fast to our faith” (Heb. 10:23; Rev. 3:11) or warns us against falling away (Heb. 10:26-29). Such admonitions do not negate the many promises that true believers will persevere (John 10:28,29; Rom. 8:38,39; 1 Cor. 1:8,9; Phil. 1:6). Rather, the warnings and pleas are among the means God uses to secure our perseverance in the faith. Notice that the warnings and the promises often appear side by side. For example, when Jude urges believers, “keep yourselves in the love of God” (Jude 21), he immediately points them to God, “who is able to keep you from stumbling” (Jude 24).

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### Matthew 25:37-46

“Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You*, or thirsty and give *You* drink? When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked and clothe *You*? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to *You*?’ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these My brethren, you did *it* to Me.’

“Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’

“Then they also will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to *You*?’ Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do *it* to one of the least of these, you did not do *it* to Me.’ And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.” *Matt 25:37-46*

**25:46 everlasting punishment... eternal life.** The same Gr word is used in both instances. The punishment of the wicked is as never-ending as the bliss of the righteous. The wicked are not given a second chance, nor are they annihilated. The punishment of the wicked dead is described throughout Scripture as “everlasting fire” (v.41); “unquenchable fire” (3:12); “shame and everlasting contempt” (Dan. 12:2); a place where “their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched” (Mark 9:44-49); a place of “torments” and “flame” (Luke 16:23,24); “everlasting destruction” (2 Thess. 1:9); a place of torment with “fire and brimstone” where “the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever” (Rev. 14:10,11); and a “lake of fire and brimstone” where the wicked are “tormented day and night forever and ever” (Rev. 20:10). Here Jesus indicates that the punishment itself is everlasting—not merely the smoke and flames. The wicked are forever subject to the fury and the wrath of God. They consciously suffer shame and contempt and the assaults of an accusing conscience—along with the fiery wrath of an offended deity—for all of eternity. Even hell will acknowledge the perfect justice of God (Ps. 76:10); those who are there will know that their punishment is just and that they alone are to blame (cf. Deut. 32:3-5).



## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### Romans 1:18-3:20

**1:18-3:20** After introducing the righteousness which comes from God (1:17), a theme he develops at length (3:21-5:21), Paul presents the overwhelming evidence of man's sinfulness, underscoring how desperately he needs this righteousness that only God can provide. He presents God's case against the irreligious, immoral pagan (1:18-32; the Gentiles) the religious, outwardly moral person (2:1-3:8; the Jews); and concludes by showing that all men alike deserve God's judgment (3:9-20).

**1:18 wrath of God.** This is not an impulsive outburst of anger aimed capriciously at people whom God does not like. It is the settled, determined response of a righteous God against sin (cf. Pss. 2:5, 12; Rom. 9:22; Eph. 5:6; Col. 3:5,6). **is revealed.** More accurately, "is constantly revealed." The word essentially means "to uncover, make visible, or make known." God reveals His wrath in two ways: 1) indirectly, through the natural consequences of violating His universal moral law, and 2) directly through His personal intervention (the OT record— from the sentence passed on Adam and Eve to the worldwide flood, from the fire and brimstone that leveled Sodom to the Babylonian captivity— clearly displays this kind of intervention). The most graphic revelation of God's holy wrath and hatred against sin was when He poured out divine judgment on His Son on the cross. God has various kinds of wrath: 1) eternal wrath, which is hell; 2) eschatological wrath, which is the final Day of the Lord; 3) cataclysmic wrath like the flood and the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah; 4) consequential wrath, which is the principle of sowing and reaping; and 5) the wrath of abandonment, which is removing restraint and letting people go to their sins (for examples of this wrath, see Ps. 81:11,12; Prov. 1:23-31; see note on Hos. 4:17). Here, it is that fifth form, God's abandoning the wicked continually through history to pursue their sin and its consequences (vv. 24-32). **ungodliness.** This indicates a lack of reverence for, devotion to, and worship of the true God— a defective relationship with Him (cf. Jude 14,15). **unrighteousness.** This refers to the result of ungodliness: a lack of conformity in thought, word, and deed to the character and law of God (see note on 1:17). **suppress the truth.** Although, the evidence from conscience (1:19-2:14), creation (1:20), and God's Word is irrefutable, men choose to resist and oppose God's truth by holding fast to their sin (cf. Ps. 14:1; John 3:19,20).

**1:19 is manifest in them.** God has sovereignty planted evidence of His existence in the very nature of man by reason and moral law (1:20,21,28,32;2:15).

**1:20 invisible attributes.** This refers specifically to the two mentioned in this verse. **by the things that are made.** The creation delivers a clear, unmistakable message about God's person (cf. Pss. 19:1-8; 94:9; Acts 14:15-17; 17:23-28). **His eternal power.** The Creator, who made all that we see around us and constantly sustains it, must be a being of awesome power. **Godhead.** That is, His divine nature, particularly His faithfulness (Gen. 8:21,22), kindness, and graciousness (Acts 14:17). **they are without excuse.** God holds all men responsible for their refusal to acknowledge what He has shown them of Himself in His creation. Even those who have never had an opportunity to hear the gospel have received a clear witness about the existence and character of God— and have suppressed it. If a person will respond to the revelation he has, even if it is solely natural revelation, God will provide some means for that person to hear the gospel (cf. Acts 8:26-39; 10:1-48; 17:27).

**1:21 knew God.** Man is conscious of God's existence, power, and divine nature through general revelation (vv. 19,20). **they did not glorify Him.** Man's chief end is to glorify God (Lev. 10:3; 1 Chr. 16:24-29; Ps. 148; Rom. 15:5,6), and Scripture constantly demands it (Ps. 29:1,2; 1 Cor. 10:31; Rev. 4:11). To glorify Him is to honor Him, to acknowledge His attributes, and to praise Him for His perfections (cf. Ex. 34:5-7). It is to recognize His glory and extol Him for it. Failing to give Him glory is man's greatest affront to his Creator (Acts 12:22,23). **nor were thankful.** They refused to acknowledge that every good thing they enjoyed came from God (Matt. 5:45; Acts 14:15-17; 1 Tim. 6:17; James 1:17). futile. Man's search for meaning and

purpose will produce only vain, meaningless conclusions. **hearts were darkened.** When man rejects the truth, the darkness of spiritual falsehood replaces it (cf. John 3:19,20).

**1:22 Professing to be wise, they became fools.** Man rationalizes his sin and proves his utter foolishness by devising and believing his own philosophies about God, the universe, and himself (cf. Pss. 14:1;53:1).

## Romans

**1:23 changed the glory...into an image.** They substitute the worship of idols for the worship of the true God.

**1:24-32** This section describes the downward spiral of the wrath of abandonment (see note on v.18) in the life of man when God abandons him. Paul shows the essence (vv. 24,25), the expression (vv. 26,27), and the extent (vv. 28-32) of man's sinfulness.

**1:24 God also gave them up.** This is a judicial term in Gr., used for handing over a prisoner to his sentence. When men consistently abandon God, He will abandon them (cf. Judg. 10:13; 2 Chr. 15:2; 24:20; Ps. 81:11,12; Hos. 4:17; Matt. 15:14; Act 7:38-42; 14:16). He accomplishes this 1) indirectly and immediately, by removing His restraint and allowing their sin to run its inevitable course, and 2) directly and eventually, by specific acts of divine judgment and punishment. **uncleanness.** A general term often used of decaying matter, like the contents of a grace. It speaks here of sexual immorality (2 Cor. 12:21; cf. Gal. 5:19-23; Eph. 5:3; 1 Thess. 4:7), which begins in the heart and moves to the shame of the body.

**1:25 the lie.** A denial of God's existence and His right to be obeyed and glorified (vv. 19-21; Is. 44:20; Jer. 13:25; cf. John 8:44).

**1:26 God gave them up.** See notes on vv. 18,24. vile passions. Identified in vv. 26,27 as homosexuality, a sin roundly condemned in Scripture (Gen. 19; Lev. 18:22; 1 Cor. 6:9-11; cf. Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 5:3-5; 1 Tim. 1:9,10; Jude 7). **women.** Rather than the normal Gr. term for women, this is a general word for female. Paul mentions women first to show the extent of debauchery under the wrath of abandonment, because in most cultures women are the last to be affected by moral collapse.

**1:27 receiving in themselves the penalty.** Here the law of sowing and reaping (Gal. 6:7,8) takes effect, as Paul refers to the self-destructive nature of this sin, of which AIDS is one frightening evidence.

**1:28 God gave them over.** See notes on 1:18,24. **debased.** This translates a Gr. word that means "not passing the test." It was often used to describe useless, worthless metals, discarded because they contained too much impurity. God has tested man's minds and found them worthless and useless (cf. Jer. 6:30).

**1:32 knowing.** Not ignorance, but blatant rebellion (see note on 2:15).

**2:1-16** Having demonstrated the sinfulness of the immoral pagan (1:18-32), Paul presents his case against the religious moralist— Jew or Gentile— by cataloging 6 principles that govern God's judgment: 1) knowledge (v.1); 2) truth (vv. 2,3); 3) guilt (vv. 4,5); 4) deeds (vv.6-10); 5) impartiality (vv. 11-15); and 6) motive (v.16).

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### Romans 3:21-26

But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. *Romans 3:21-26*

**3:22,23 there is no difference... glory of God.** A parenthetical comment explaining that God can bestow His righteousness on all who believe, Jew or Gentile, because all men—without distinction—fail miserably to live up to the divine standard.

**3:23 all have sinned.** Paul has already made this case (1:18-3:20).

**3:24 justified.** This verb, and related words from the same Gr. root (e.g., justification), occur some 30 times in Romans and are concentrated in 2:13-5:1. This legal or forensic term comes from the Gr. word for “righteous” and means “to declare righteous.” This verdict includes: pardon from the guilt and penalty of sin, and the imputation of Christ’s righteousness to the believer’s account, which provides for the positive righteousness man needs to be accepted by God. God declares a sinner righteous solely on the basis of the merits of Christ’s righteousness. God imputed a believer’s sin to Christ’s account in His sacrificial death (Is. 53:4,5; 1 Pet. 2:24), and He imputes Christ’s perfect obedience to God’s law to Christians (cf. 5:19; 1 Cor. 1:30; *see notes on 2 Cor. 5:21; Phil. 3:9*). The sinner receives this gift of God’s grace by faith alone (3:22,25; *see notes on 4:1-25*). Sanctification, the work of God by which He makes righteous those whom He has already justified, is distinct from justification but without exception, always follows it (8:30). **freely by His grace.** Justification is a gracious gift God extends to the repentant, believing sinner, wholly apart from human merit of work (*see note on 1:5*). **redemption.** The imagery behind this Gr. word comes from the ancient slave market. It meant paying the necessary ransom to obtain the prisoner or slave’s release. The only adequate payment to redeem sinners from sin’s slavery and its deserved punishment [**Hell**] was “in Christ Jesus” (1 Tim. 2:6; 1 Pet 1:18,19), and was paid to God to satisfy His justice.

**3:25 whom God set forth.** This great sacrifice was not accomplished in secret, but God publicly displayed His Son on Calvary for all to see. **propitiation.** Crucial to the significance of Christ’s sacrifice, this word carries the idea of appeasement or satisfaction—in this case Christ’s violent death satisfied the offended holiness and wrath of God against those for whom Christ died (Is. 53:11; Col. 2:11-14). The Heb. equivalent of this word was used to describe the mercy seat—the cover to the ark of the covenant—where the High-Priest sprinkled the blood of the slaughtered animal on the Day of Atonement to make atonement for the sins of the people. In pagan religions, it is the worshiper not the god who is responsible to appease the wrath of the offended deity. But in reality, man is incapable of satisfying God’s justice apart from Christ, except by spending eternity in hell. Cf. 1 John 2:2.

**3:26 to demonstrate... His righteousness.** Through the incarnation, sinless life, and substitutionary death of Christ. **just and the justifier.** The wisdom of God’s plan allowed Him to punish Jesus in the place of sinners and thereby justify those who are guilty without compromising His justice.

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### 1 Corinthians 6:9-11

<sup>9</sup> Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, <sup>10</sup> nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. <sup>11</sup> And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.

**6:9,10** This catalog of sins, though not exhaustive, represents the major types of moral sin that characterize the unsaved.

**6:9 not inherit the kingdom.** The kingdom is the spiritual sphere of salvation where God rules over all who belong to Him by faith (*see notes on Matt. 5:3,10*). All believers are in that spiritual kingdom, yet are waiting to enter into the full inheritance of it in the age to come. People who are characterized by these iniquities are not saved (v.10). *See notes on 1 John 3:9,10*. While believers can and do commit these sins, they do not characterize them as an unbroken life pattern. When they do, it demonstrates that the person is not in God's kingdom. True believers who do sin, resent that sin and seek to gain the victory over it (cf. Rom. 7:14-25). **fornicators.** All who indulge in sexual immorality, but particularly unmarried persons. **idolaters.** Those who worship any false god or follow any false religious system. **adulterers.** Married persons who indulge in sexual acts outside their marriage. **homosexuals...sodomites.** These terms refer to those who exchange and corrupt normal male-female sexual roles and relations. Transvestism, sex changes, and other gender perversions are included (cf. Gen. 1:27; Deut. 22:5). Sodomites are so-called because the sin of male-male sex dominated the city of Sodom (Gen. 18:20; 19:4,5). This sinful perversion is condemned always, in any form, by Scripture (cf. Lev. 18:22; 20:13; Rom. 1:26,27; 1 Tim. 1:10).

**6:10 thieves...covetous.** Both are guilty of the same basic sin of greed. Those who are covetous desire what belongs to others; thieves actually take it. **revilers.** People who try to destroy others with words. **extortioners.** Swindlers and embezzlers who steal indirectly, taking unfair advantage of others for their own financial gain.

**6:11 some of you.** Though not all Christians have been guilty of all those particular sins, every Christian is equally an ex-sinner, since Christ came to save sinners (cf. Matt. 9:13; Rom. 5:20). Some who used to have those patterns of sinful life were falling into those old sins again, and needed reminding that if they went all the way back to live as they used to, they were not going to inherit eternal salvation, because it would indicate that they never were saved (cf. 2 Cor. 5:17). **washed.** Refers to new life, through spiritual cleansing and regeneration (cf. John 3:3-8; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph 2:10; Titus 3:5). **sanctified.** This results in new behavior, which a transformed life always produces. Sin's total domination is broken and replaced by a new pattern of obedience and holiness. Through not perfection, this is a new direction (see Rom. 6:17, 18,22). **justified.** This refers to a new standing before God, in which the Christian is clothed in Christ's righteousness. In His death, the believer's sins were put to His account and He suffered for them, so that His righteousness might be put to an account, so that we might be blessed for it (Rom. 3:26, 4:22-25; 2 Cor. 5:21; Phil. 3:8,9; 1 Pet. 3:18). **by the Spirit.** The Holy Spirit is the agent of salvation's transformation (cf. John 3:3-5).

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### 2 Corinthians 5:17

<sup>17</sup> Therefore, if anyone *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

**5:17 in Christ.** These two words comprise a brief but most profound statement of the inexhaustible significance of the believer's redemption, which includes the following: 1) the believer's security in Christ, who bore in His body God's judgment against sin; 2) the believer's acceptance in Him with whom God alone is well pleased; 3) the believer's future assurance in Him who is the resurrection to eternal life and the sole guarantor of the believer's inheritance in heaven; and 4) the believer's participation in the divine nature of Christ, the everlasting Word (cf. 2 Pet. 1:4). **new creation.** This describes something that is created at a qualitatively new level of excellence. It refers to regeneration or the new birth (cf. John 3:3; Eph. 2:1-3; Titus 3:5; 1 Pet. 1:23; 1 John 2:29; 3:9; 5:4). This expression encompasses the Christian's forgiveness of sins paid for in Christ's substitutionary death (cf. Gal. 6:15; Eph. 4:24). **old things have passed away.** After a person is regenerate, old value systems, priorities, beliefs, loves, and plans are gone. Evil and sin are still present, but the believer sees them in a new perspective (*see note on v. 16*), and they no longer control him. **all things...new.** The Gr. grammar indicates that this newness is a continuing condition of fact. The believer's new spiritual perception of everything is a constant reality for him, and he now lives for eternity, not temporal things. James identifies this transformation as the faith that produces works (*see notes on Eph. 2:10; James 2:14-26*).

### The Death Penalty

Crime	Scripture Reference
1. Premeditated Murder	Genesis 9:6; Exodus 21:12-14,22,23
2. Kidnapping	Exodus 21:16; Deuteronomy 24:7
3. Striking or Cursing Parents	Exodus 21:15; Lev 20:9; Proverbs 20:20; Matt 15:4; Mark 7:10
4. Magic and Divination	Exodus 22:18
5. Bestiality	Exodus 22:19; Leviticus 20:15,16
6. Sacrificing to False Gods	Exodus 22:20
7. Profaning the Sabbath	Exodus 35:2; Numbers 15:32-36
8. Offering Human Sacrifice	Leviticus 20:2
9. Adultery	Exodus 20:10-21; Deuteronomy 22:22
10. Incest	Leviticus 24:11-14,16,23
11. Homosexuality	Leviticus 13:1-10
12. Blasphemy	Leviticus 24:11-14,16,23
13. False Prophecy	Deuteronomy 13:1-10
14. Incurable Rebelliousness	Deuteronomy 17:12; 21:18-21
15. Fornication	Deuteronomy 22:20,21
16. Rape of Betrothed Virgin	Deuteronomy 22:23-27

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArther

### 1 Thessalonians 4:14-18

For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words. *1 Thess. 4:14-18*

**4:17 caught up.** After the dead come forth, their spirits, already with the Lord (2 Cor. 5-8; Phil. 1:23), are now being joined to resurrected new bodies (*see notes on 1 Cor. 15:35-50*); the living Christians will be raptured, lit. snatched away (cf. John 10:28; Acts 8:39). This passage along with John 14:1-3 and 1 Cor. 15:51,52, forms the biblical basis for “the Rapture” of the church. The time of the Rapture cannot be conclusively determined from this passage alone. However, when other texts such as Rev. 3:10 and John 14:3 are consulted and compared to the texts about Christ’s coming in judgment (Matt. 13:34-50; 24:29-44; Rev. 19:11-21) at the end of a 7 year tribulation, it has to be noted that there is a clear difference between the character of the “Rapture” in that there is no mention of any judgment, while the other texts feature judgment. So then, it is best to understand that the Rapture occurs at a time different from the coming of Christ in judgment. Thus, the Rapture has been described as pretribulational (before the wrath of God unfolded in the judgments of Rev. 6-19). This event includes complete transformation (cf. 1 Cor. 15:51-52; Phil. 3:20,21) and union with the Lord Jesus Christ that never ends.

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArther

### 1 Thess. 5:2-5:3

**5:2 day of the Lord.** There are 19 indisputable uses of “the Day of the Lord” in the OT and 4 in the NT (cf. Acts 2:20; 2 Thess. 2:2; 2 Pet. 3:10). The OT prophets used “Day of the Lord” to describe near historical judgments (see Is. 13:6-22; Ezek. 30:2-19; Joel 1:15; Amos 5:18-20; Zeph. 1:14-18) or far eschatological divine judgments (see Joel 2:30-32; 3:14; Zech. 14:1; Mal. 4:1,5). Six times it is referred to as the “day of doom” and 4 times “day of vengeance.” The NT calls it a day of “wrath,” day of “visitation,” and the “great day of God Almighty” (Rev. 16:14). These are terrifying judgments from God (cf. Joel 2:30,31; 2 Thess. 1:7-10) for the overwhelming sinfulness of the world. The future “Day of the Lord” which unleashes God’s wrath, falls into two parts: 1) the end of the 7 year tribulation period (cf. Rev. 19:11-21), and 2) the end of the Millennium. These two are actually 1,000 years apart and Peter refers to the end of 1,000 year period in connection with the final “day of the Lord” (cf. 2 Pet. 3:10; Rev. 20:7-15). Here, Paul refers to that aspect of the “Day of the Lord” which concludes the tribulation period. **a thief in the night.** This phrase is never used to refer to the rapture of the church. It is used of Christ’s coming in judgment on the Day of the Lord at the end of the 7 year tribulation which is distinct from the rapture of the church (see *note on 4:15*) and it is used of the judgment which concludes the Millennium (2 Pet. 3:10). As a thief comes unexpectedly and without warning, so will the Day of the Lord come in both its final phases.

**5:3 “Peace and safety!”** Just a false prophets of old fraudulently forecast a bright future, in spite of the imminence of God’s judgment (Jer. 6:14; 8:11; 14:13,14; Lam. 2:14; Ezek. 13:10,16; Mic. 3:5), so they will again in future days just before the final Day of the Lord destruction. **labor pains.** The Lord used this same illustration in the Olivet Discourse (see *note on Matt. 24:8*). It portrays the inevitability, suddenness, inescapable nature, and painfulness of the Day of the Lord.

## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArther

### 1 Peter 1:4-5

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. *1 Peter 1:3-5*

**1:5 Kept by the power of God.** Supreme power, omniscience, omnipotence and sovereignty, not only keep the inheritance (v. 4) but also keep the believer secure. No one can steal the Christian's treasure, and no one can disqualify him from receiving it. (*see notes on Rom. 8:31-39*). **through faith.** The Christian's response to God's election and the Spirit's conviction is faith, but even faith is empowered by God. (*See note on Eph. 2:8*). Moreover, the Christians continued faith in God is the evidence of God's keeping power. At the time of salvation, God energizes faith, and continues to preserve it. Saving faith is permanent; it never dies. (*See notes on Matt. 24:13, Heb. 3:14*).



## Important Bible Study Commentary by John MacArthur

### 2 Peter 2:20-22

For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: "A dog returns to his own vomit," and, "a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire." *2 Pet. 2:20-22*

**2:20 escaped the pollutions of the world.** "Pollutions" has the idea of putrid or poisonous vapors. Morally, the world gives off a deadly influence. Peter notes that at some point in time, these false teachers and their followers wanted to escape the moral contamination of the world system and sought religion, even Jesus Christ (on their terms, not His). But these false teachers had never genuinely been converted to Christ. They heard the true gospel and moved toward it, but then rejected the Christ of that gospel. That is apostasy, like the people of Heb. 10:26-27. Their last end is far worse than the first.

**2:21 to turn from the holy commandment.** Lit., "to turn back." This verse describes the perversion and defection of the false teachers. They professed the Christian experience (the way of righteousness; cf. Matt 21:32) and even had access to the true teachings of Scripture. But by their lives they demonstrated that they ultimately had chosen to reject Christ (cf. Heb. 10:26-31). Such false teachers as Peter was describing were not made outside Christianity. They are always bred in the church, half in and half out; but eventually they reject the truth and try to seduce others in their attempt to fulfill their self-gratification.

## Important Bible Study Commentary by Pastor Jim

### Hebrews 10:26-31

10:26-31 For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The LORD will judge His people." It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

10:38-39 Now the just shall live by faith:  
But if anyone draws back,  
My soul has no pleasure in him."  
But we are not of those who draw back to perdition [sin], but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

#### If we sin willfully

Two possibilities exist with this passage:

- 1) Some theologians believe this statement refers to saved person who falls into sin and loses salvation
- 2) Some theologians believe this statement refers to person who thinks they are saved, but in fact, are not saved and then falls into sin. (I personally believe in this 2<sup>nd</sup> category).

Note: The result is the same whether you believe category 1 or 2 exists. If we sin willfully (fall into sin intentionally and presumptuously without repentance) we are not saved and → Hell.

It actually does not matter whether you believe category 1 or 2 is real. What matters is the Bible simply says what it says.

If we sin willfully: we → Hell. That's all you have to know.

#### If we sin willfully

- after we have received the knowledge of the truth
- certain fearful expectation of judgment
- fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries
- worse punishment
- trampled, the Son of God underfoot
- counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing
- insulted the Spirit of Grace
- Vengeance is Mine, I will repay
- The LORD will judge His people, it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God
- if anyone draws back  
My soul has no pleasure in him  
draws back to perdition

Knowing the truth and obedience are two different things. You can know right from wrong and still choose to do wrong (sin). Knowing the truth about Jesus and knowing who Jesus is does not make you a believer and follower of the Christ. Even Satan and his demons know the truth and who Jesus is, but they have decided not to follow Jesus. They do not receive Jesus as their Lord and Savior.

If you sin willfully after you have received knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins. Jesus only paid for the sins of a believer. He did not pay for the nonbeliever's sins. To say another way: There is no sacrifice for the nonbeliever's sins.

that through this Man [Jesus] is preached to you the forgiveness of sins; and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all things [all sins].  
*Acts 13:38-39*

Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission [forgiveness] of sins. *Matt 26:27-28*

Remission of sins for many but not all.

But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference; for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one [believer] who has faith in Jesus. *Romans 3:21-26*

Redemption = The substitution atonement for sin by Jesus on the Cross. The believer's sins are paid for and forgiven by God. There is reconciliation with God and the believer is redeemed and he goes to heaven. The nonbeliever's sins are not paid for and are not forgiven by God. There is no reconciliation with God and the nonbeliever is not redeemed and he goes to Hell. In fact, the nonbeliever is punished in Hell and the Lake of Fire eternally for his sins and the nonbeliever pays for his sin (each and every sin) eternally with eternal torment.

The sacrifice of Jesus for sins does not apply to the person who sins willfully because this person is a nonbeliever.

Believer is forgiven of sin and → Heaven.  
Nonbeliever is not forgiven of sin and → Hell.

If we sin willfully... certain fearful expectation of judgment [Great White Throne Judgment], and fiery indignation [Hell and Lake of Fire] which will devour the adversaries [God enemies].

Sin willfully → Certain judgment and fiery indignation. i.e. Sin willfully → Person going to Hell.

Sin willfully = Nonbeliever → Hell = Sins not paid for = No sacrifice for nonbeliever's sins. To reemphasize, the person who sins willfully is a nonbeliever by definition because he goes to Hell in the Hebrews 10:26-31 passage. Also, please note the obvious as the passage continues, only a nonbeliever would:

- 1) Trample the Son of God underfoot
- 2) Count the blood of the covenant, a common thing (i.e. view the blood of Jesus on the Cross as "no big deal")
- 3) Insult the Holy Spirit of Grace
- 4) Fall into judgment and vengeance by the living God.

Law	Jesus	Sin
<p style="text-align: center;">↑</p> <p>law follower (legalist) e.g. Pharisee</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">↑</p> <p>Jesus follower Believer follows Jesus Jesus rules Christian <u>Believer repents from sin</u> Sanctification Believer sins less over time See change in believer's lifestyle Believer loves Jesus Repentance Forgiven Goes to Heaven</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">↑</p> <p>Sin follower Nonbeliever follows sin Sin rules Nonbeliever <u>Nonbeliever sins willfully</u> No sanctification Nonbeliever sins as much or more over time No change in nonbeliever's lifestyle Nonbeliever loves sin No repentance Not forgiven Goes to Hell</p>

# AGAPE LOVE

By HALO Ministry

HALO – Having Agape Love for Others

Author: Angela

Editor: Pastor Jim

HALO Ministry strives to teach people about God's love for us and why it's important to return that love to Him and one another. HALO's desire is to inspire people to surpass human conditions of love and passionately pursue agape love towards God, establishing a strong foundation of love, honor and praise towards Him. This is first and foremost. Then take a step further, extending that deep sense of unconditional love for one another. Becoming shining lights before men in this dark world, that they may see our good works and glorify our Father in heaven. Accomplishing this will serve as an example of the love God has for us, bringing more people to Christ as their Lord and Savior. To increase understanding of and acknowledge the power of the Holy Spirit to love others through the body of the church, fulfilling the greatest commandment.

35 Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him, and saying, 36 "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

37 Jesus said to him, "'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets." *Matthew 22:35-40*

HALO produces love focused Bible studies, Kids Kits, craft devotionals for children, quarterly e-newsletters, and sponsors numerous services projects. We support HALO networks in communities throughout the world who desire to serve needs of others through love by embracing the HUGS (*Honor, Understanding, Giving, Serving*) project. Contact us if you wish to learn more about how you can become involved in the 2009 HALO HUGS mission. Honor God, honor people; understand God, understand people; Give to God, give to people; serve God, serve people.

Outline:

Case for Love

The Kind of Father God Is

Jesus' Ministry

Love is a Commandment

Learning to Love, the Choice is Ours

Conclusion / Prayer

In more detail, we look further into applications and ways to fulfill the following:

**How we show we love God:** Praise, worship and love God, accept Jesus as our Lord and Savior, obey His commandments, pray, read and apply God's Word (Bible), serve Him and others (deeds), and love others.

The greatest act of love ever performed was Jesus' death on the Cross. Even though Jesus Christ lived a sinless life, He willingly laid down His life that we could be reconciled with God. He suffered as our substitute and paid the price for our sins.

21 But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, 22 even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference; 23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24 being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, 25 whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, 26 to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. *Romans 3:21-26*

I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. *Galatians 2:20*

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. *John 3:16*

With the Redemption plan of God, the Father sacrificed His Son and the Son sacrificed Himself for us, so that we can have forgiveness of sins and eternal life with Them forever. This is how much the Father and the Son love us.

**Loving "others"**—Friends, family, spouses, neighbors, children, the church, enemies, and the world. Putting on the armor of God to stand firm in obeying the commandments, becoming wise to grow in Christ, being cautious of what we say and do. We, as Christians, represent God by our actions and words.

**Serve others**— Serve others with love and cheerfulness and meet their needs.

**4 Keys:** 1) Sacrificial love, 2) Unconditional love, 3) Self-giving to God and others, and 4) Self-less (opposite of selfish).

**4 Truths:** 1) God is perfect love, 2) Nothing can separate us from God's perfect love, 3) God pours His perfect love into our imperfect heart, and 4) We have access to God's perfect love through Jesus Christ, which allows us to love anyone under any circumstance.

Jesus' life was one of service and His last act exemplifies this as He washed His disciple's feet at the last supper and then accepted crucifixion.

13 You call Me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am. 14 If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. *John 13:13-15*

Loving ourselves enough to ask, “in light of past experiences, current circumstances, future hopes and dreams, according to God’s will and plan for my life, what is the wisest thing to do? For myself, this person, this organization, that I may act in accordance with God’s expectations on my life and reflect His love.

### Case for Love!

About love or an even deeper love: Agape Love

Love, what a simple, yet powerful word that exuberates complex emotions. When we think of love, we think of popular love songs sung on the radio, about receiving love, or about superficial love fulfilling our wants and desires for the flesh, often selfishly. It is our human nature to love and be loved, sometimes at any expense.

Webster’s dictionary defines love as: a deep and tender feeling of affection for, attachment to, or devotion to a person or persons, a strong liking for or interest in something.

Now, let us take it a step further and look at the definition of agape love. Agape is a term believed to be coined by Bible authors from the verb *agapao*— divine, unconditional, self-sacrificing, love that God has for humanity, to be committed to continually reciprocate and practice towards God and among one another. An intentional response to promote well-being when responding to that which has generated ill-being. We are to love others and expect nothing in return. Jesus teaches us about agape love.

27 “But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, 28 bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you. 29 To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer the other also. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not withhold your tunic either. 30 Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask them back. 31 And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise. 32 “But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. 33 And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. 34 And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back. *Luke 6:27-34*

35 But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil.

36 Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.

37 “Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. 38 Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you.” *Luke 6:35-38*

34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.” *John 13:34-35*

With Jesus’ new commandment, the Christian is to love his neighbor and brother, as much as Jesus loves the Christian. We are to have Christ-like sacrificial agape love for one another.

Webster defines agape as “wide open in surprise and wonder.” It further describes agape as God’s love for humanity, as spontaneous and altruistic love. Altruism is described as unselfish concern for others. So is the “wonder” of God’s selfless, unconditional, generous love surprising? Not at all. Why? Because He is the great Creator of all things and all people. He created you and I, and wants us to choose to love Him.

Jesus said, 20 “I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; 21 that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. 22 And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: 23 I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

*John 17: 20-23*

Jesus said, 24 “Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me. 26 And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.” *John 17:24-26*

14 “Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore I will deliver him; I will set him on high, because he has known My name.

15 He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him;

I will be with him in trouble;

I will deliver him and honor him.

16 With long life I will satisfy him,

And show him My salvation.” *Psalms 91:14-16*

So what does the Bible say that love is? Let us look at the “Love Scripture” of the Bible, *Corinthians 13:1-13* defines love thoroughly:

1

**The Greatest Gift** 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. 2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing.



4 Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; 5 does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; 6 does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; 7 bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

8 Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. 9 For we know in part and we prophesy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known.

13 And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

*1 Corinthians 13:1-13*

The entire Bible is laced with love as the hinge for connection to God and people, giving a surplus of wisdom, instruction and inspiration. Let us take another look at what the Bible says about love, it is further emphasized in *Romans 12:9-18*:

9 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good. 10 Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another; 11 not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; 12 rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer; 13 distributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality.

14 Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. 15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. 16 Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion.

17 Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. 18 If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men. *Romans 12:9-18*

### **The kind of Father God is.**

God the Father is always there for you. He promises never to leave or forsake you.

No man shall be able to stand before you all the days of your life; as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you nor forsake you. 6 Be strong and of good courage -*Joshua 1:5-6*

For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." 6 So we may boldly say:

*"The LORD is my helper;*

*I will not fear.*

*What can man do to me?" Hebrews 13:5-6*

Our Father is kind and gentle and He wants the best for His children. He chastens us, to teach us. Just as a father has to sometimes punish his child so that the child can learn right from wrong, God the Father does the same to Christians, His children.

Jesus said, "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent."  
*Revelation 3:19*

5 And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons:

"My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD,  
Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;  
6 For whom the LORD loves He chastens,  
And scourges every son whom He receives."

7 If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? *Hebrews 12:5-7*

"I will be a Father to you,  
And you shall be My sons and daughters,  
Says the LORD Almighty." *2 Corinthians 6:18*

Why? LOVE. Even we discipline our own children because we love them. The great Creator of the universe, Father of mankind loves us! Yes, us! Regardless of our faults and sins, He sees and places potential in all of us. His love is sacrificial, unconditional, everlasting— it is agape love.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. 12 Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. 13 And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart. 14 I will be found by you, says the LORD  
*Jeremiah 24:11-14*

Just as those of us, who are parents, realize how deep our love for our own children runs. A mother will run to her infant's bedside seven times a night just to pat her sweet baby on the back to soothe and comfort him, letting him know she is *with him*. Or a father, who gives limitless piggyback rides, because the precious plea of "Daddy, just one more time!" clenches his heart even when his back is about to give out. A friend who lays down his life for another. The wishing that we could bear or take away the pains our innocent children face during injuries, sickness or heartaches. How many times have you heard a parent say, "I would give anything to take the pain for my child. If I could, I would give my life for them."

Parents also have the deep desire to be loved by their children, to be wanted and needed by them. We want our children to choose to love us and not force them to love us. We want them to honor and respect us. God wants us to love Him, but He cannot make humans love Him. It must be a free will decision of the believer's heart.

29 Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. 30 And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment. *Mark 12:29-30*

God our Father says to us in the Bible: I am here for you, I want to teach you, take your pain away and comfort you, and I want you to choose to love, honor and respect Me. God is here for us, waiting for us to submit and receive His only Son, Jesus Christ.

for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God. *John 16:27*

Jesus Himself, when He appeared to Peter after His resurrection, asked Peter three times, "Do you love Me?"

15 So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?"

He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."

He said to him, "Feed My lambs."

16 He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?"

He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."

He said to him, "Tend My sheep."

17 He said to him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love Me?"

And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You."

Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep. *John 21:15-17*

God the Father and Jesus simply want us to love Them and have a close personal relationship with Them. In the book of Revelation, Jesus urges the believer not to forget the "first love" relationship we have with Him.

4 Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love. 5 Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works -*Revelation 2:4-5*

Did you know that nothing can separate us from the love of God the Father and Jesus the Son?

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 As it is written:

"For Your sake we are killed all day long;  
We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter."

37 Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us. 38 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, 39 nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

*Romans 8:35-39*

27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. 28 And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. 30 I and My Father are one." *John 10:27-30*

### Jesus' Ministry

Jesus is love, from conception to death to resurrection.

9 "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. 10 If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love. *John 15:9-10*

While dwelling among us, Jesus Christ led a sinless life, serving people, teaching of God's love, bringing hope and the truth of salvation to the lost, healing the sick, performing miracles beyond our understanding to testify of the Father's power. During Jesus' ministry, he pushed the expectation of love to a new standard where behavior and beliefs combine into godly actions. Jesus is the perfect example and model of the child of God. During our Christian walk, we are to mature desiring to model Jesus.

Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. 2 And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma. *Ephesians 5:1-2*

The same way a child says, "I want to be a superhero, a firefighter or a doctor." They have found a role model, and obtaining that dream takes perseverance, patience and love. With Jesus, as our role model and God by our side, all things are possible.

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me. *Philippians 4:13*

Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect. *Matthew 5:48*

Becoming like Jesus, means that we will do the same works as Jesus did, extending compassion to all people. Never rejecting someone, but welcoming people of all kinds with open arms. Once we are born again, it becomes our desire to please Him as a child desires to please their father. We simply do our best to obey Jesus because we love Him. Upon salvation, the Holy Spirit indwells us and aids us in teaching, reaching and loving.

Jesus said, 15 "If you love Me, keep My commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— 17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. *John 14:15-17*

Jesus said, 21 “He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.”

22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, “Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?”

23 Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him.”

*John 14:21-23*

Jesus came to show us what our Father is really like. He came to tell us that God is for us, not against us and that He really does love us deeply and passionately. Not only did He tell us His Father loved us, but He demonstrated it by laying down His own, sinless life, that we might be born again into His wonderful family and become co-heirs with Him inheriting God’s great kingdom.

But as it is written:

“Eye has not seen, nor ear heard,  
Nor have entered into the heart of man

The things which God has prepared for those who love Him.” *1 Corinthians 2:9*

Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. *Galatians 4:7*

May you feel the love of God so deeply that you have a fiery passion to proclaim the truth of who God is. Demonstrating His love, testifying of your faith, and therefore planting seeds of truth so the Holy Spirit can do its work, bringing people to salvation through Jesus Christ.

### **Love is a Command**

Whether a believer in Christ or not, at some point in time you have seen or heard the Ten Commandments, the basic moral code for humanity given to Moses by God.

**BIBLE = Basic Instructions Before Leaving Earth.**

What a great Father we have that He gave us a guidebook, where the answers to life’s most pressing questions, trials and tribulations, laws, warnings, etc. are addressed as well as a personal Helper, God the Holy Spirit, to see us through and help us understand Scripture.

But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. *John 14:26*

“But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me. *John 15:26*

However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth;  
*John 16:13*

God uses the Law to bring a sinner to 1) understand sin against God, 2) sincere repentance from sin and 3) acceptance of Christ as their Lord and Savior.

Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin. *Romans 3:20*

God's First Commandment of the Ten Commandments is:

1 And God spoke all these words, saying:

2 "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 "You shall have no other gods before Me.

4 "You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth;5 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, 6 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments. *Exodus 20:1-6*

Jesus gave us a new commandment in the New Testament during His Ministry.

Jesus said, 12 "This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. 13 Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends... These things I command you, that you love one another." *John 15:12-17*

And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment. *1 John 3:23*

We must love God with all of our being, and love others as God loves us.

Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets." *Matthew 22:37-40*

On these two commandments, hang all the Law and the Prophets. Wow, that makes sense. It couldn't be more clear that if we love God with every ounce of our being, and love others as ourselves, then all the other commandments would be honored.

8 Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. 9 For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." 10 Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law. *Romans 13:8-10*

13 For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."

*Galatians 5:13-14*

We will all face judgment. The just and the unjust. We must love Jesus and love our neighbors, and forgive our brother. Mercy shown towards others is an act of love, compassion and forgiveness.

32 "But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them." 33 And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you?

For even sinners do the same. 34 And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back.

35 But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil.

36 Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.

37 "Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. 38 Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you." *Luke 6:32-38*

20 If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? 21 And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also. *1 John 4:20-21*

14 "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses." *Matthew 6:14-15*

Judgment day is real, Heaven and Hell are real. The choice is ours to learn to love the way God wants us to. Not only does God want us to hear the Word, but He wants us to take action and apply the Word. Be doers of the word and not hearers only.

If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. *John 13:17*

and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does. *James 1:25*

We are not to just hear about love, we are to actively love.

And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

*1 Corinthians 13:13*

But if anyone loves God, this one is known by Him. 1 Corinthians 8:3

12 Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; 13 bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do. 14 But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection.

*Colossians 3:12-14*

All Scripture is for teaching, and completely inspired by God. The Bible is truth and every word in it is worth our attention.

Jesus said, "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. 32 And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." *John 8:31-32*

159 Consider how I love Your precepts;

Revive me, O LORD, according to Your lovingkindness.

160 The entirety of Your word is truth -*Psalms 119:159-160*

But He [Jesus] answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'" *Matthew 4:4*

15 and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, 17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work. *2 Timothy 3:15-17*

As Christians, we are saved by faith alone, Jesus alone and the finished work of the Cross alone. We are able to learn how to love and become vessels of God's love because once we are born again, Christ is with us.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, 5 even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), 6 and raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, 7 that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, 9 not of works, lest anyone should boast. *Ephesians 2:4-9*

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God -*Ephesians 2:8*



I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain.” *Galatians 2:20-21*

This means that righteousness does not come from obeying all the Law and commandments. Simply being a “good” person does not automatically give salvation. Salvation is not earned by good works or love. Salvation is obtained by receiving and accepting Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior. You must receive Jesus into your heart, believe in Him and follow Him.

Jesus said, “he who believes in Me has everlasting life.” John 6:47

“He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.” *John 3:36*

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God. *1 John 5:13*

5 who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials, 7 that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ, 8 whom having not seen you love. Though now you do not see Him, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, 9 receiving the end of your faith—the salvation of your souls. *1 Peter 1:5-9*

### **Learning to Love, the choice is ours**

Life is about learning to love, it is an act of our will that requires determination and practice. Love is vulnerable and it is often difficult. Therefore we must exercise patience and understanding. God says we must decide to love one another, we are to love other believers and non-believers, regardless of how we feel about them or how unlovable they may seem. We simply love them because God created them, and God desires to have a relationship with them. Therefore, we should treat fellow believers as our brothers and sisters, and treat non-believers as future siblings.

Relationships with many different kinds of people are needed in order to practice loving one another. Allowing time for interacting, sharing, questioning and praying for one another. As humans, we all desire attention, love pays attention. We have to retrain ourselves to think and act in loving ways. Relying on prayer and the Holy Spirit to guide us. Learning to love takes effort and obedience, it is life’s most important lesson.

We come into this world with nothing materialistic and leave with nothing. Our time on earth is our trial run, practice session, our chance to choose eternal life and learn from this life how to love, praise, worship and serve. We obtain true glorification when we arrive in heaven, praising our Father, loving our co-heirs, and relishing all the promises and glory that awaits us as we celebrate our salvation spending eternity with God. Life is about love, nurturing, building relationships with others and with God. If we fail to recognize this, we will have missed the reason why God put us on this planet. Worldly success may be achieved, but our spiritual success prepares us for eternity. Refer to Kathy's word under Inspiration, the references to love being a force is true.

"Teach them, show them and they will come. But remember it is not about force, it's by love. There is no greater force than love." -*Rhema Word from God the Father to Kathy*

We have a choice: to love God or to love worldly things. Which is greater the rewards here on earth, or the rewards in heaven?

You Cannot Serve God and Riches

"No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon." *Matthew 6:24*

Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. *1 John 2:15*

Now is the time to make the choice, to start learning to love and practice loving ourselves and others the way Jesus did. We only pass through this world but once. We should strive to do as much good as we can and show any act of kindness and love as deeply as possible to all human beings, for great will be our reward in heaven.

You will not pass through this time again, so practice now and don't defer it. No one knows when their last day on earth will be, so take advantage of the present. If you have not accepted Christ as your Lord and Savior, start there.

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life, no one comes to the Father except through Me." *John 14:6*

## **ACCEPTING JESUS AS YOUR LORD AND SAVIOR**

### **Heaven or Hell?**

If you die tomorrow, where would you go? Heaven or Hell?

If you answered heaven, there are only two ways to get there:

- 1) Lead a perfect and sinless life, or
- 2) Accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior

Let's take a look at some of the commandments and see if you feel you qualify for option #1.

Have you **always** put God first in your life?

Have you ever told a lie?

Have you ever stolen?

Have you ever lusted after someone else, or physically committed adultery?

Have you ever dishonored your parents?

That's just a few of the commandments, which side of the fence do you stand? God's moral code of law, the 10 commandments and the 613 laws of Leviticus are what we are judged by. He is the Judge and the Jury. No one, not one single human being can claim a sinless life, except for Jesus Christ. This is due to the Adamic Curse (Adam and Eve sinning in the Garden of Eden). However, God had a plan to redeem mankind and give them a second chance. Jesus Christ is that second chance!

### Love and Salvation

The ultimate form of Agape love for Christ is to accept His Agape love for you and free gift of eternal salvation, receiving Him as your Lord and Savior. It is making the choice to surrender your love to Him, receiving forgiveness of your sins and taking the next step of committing yourself to Him. Comparable to the ultimate form of human love, where two individuals make a commitment to marriage, Jesus refers to His return to earth as coming to retrieve His bride- believers (the church).

Christ made a choice to follow through with God the Father's redemptive plan for mankind and while living a sinless, perfect life gave Himself as the final sacrifice of sin for the entire world. He died for you. He died so that you would have the **choice** to accept His sacrificial gift, so that you could inherit the Kingdom of God with Him. After accepting His atoning sacrifice, what you do in return, is your **next choice**. The next form of agape love is loving others as Christ loved us.

34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another." *John 13:34-35*

If you are unsure about your understanding of Jesus' crucifixion, resurrection and His love, begin by asking God to help you understand the scriptures through the power of the Holy Spirit. You may want to say:

*Dear God,*

*I desire to know You better. I am a sinner and need forgiveness of my sins. I need Your help. I pray that You open up my heart and mind to the power of the Holy Scriptures and let it speak to me and help me comprehend and apprehend the meaning and depth of Your love.*

*In Jesus' name. Amen.*

Most assuredly, I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in My name He will give you.  
*John 16:23*

Next, locate a bible or visit [www.FaithInJesusMinistries.com](http://www.FaithInJesusMinistries.com) to view the New King James Version Study Bible online.

Practice locating in your Bible or online, the following scriptures and read them **out loud. Faith comes by hearing the word of God.**

“So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.” *Romans 10:17*

To believe the Bible is the inspired inerrant word of God is very important. Let Scripture speak for itself concerning this issue. Allow it to speak to you, it is active and alive.

15 and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, 17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work. *2 Timothy 3:15*

12 For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account. *Hebrews 4:12-13*

The Holy Bible addresses the word of God.

31 Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, “If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. 32 And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” *John 8:31-32*

But Jesus answered him, saying, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.’” *Luke 4:4*

159 Consider how I love Your precepts;  
Revive me, O LORD, according to Your lovingkindness.

160 The entirety of Your word is truth -*Psalms 118:159-160*

Next, let us review Jesus’ death and resurrection.

Death

I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. *Galatians 2:20*

## Resurrection

3 For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, 4 and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures -1 *Corinthians 15:3-4*

5 But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. 6 He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. *Matt 28:5-6*

For to this end Christ died and rose and lived again -*Romans 14:9*

25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. 26 And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die."

*John 11:25-26*

Now let us move on to what the Holy Bible says about receiving God's **free gift** of eternal salvation through Jesus Christ.

23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24 being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, 25 whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith -*Romans 3:23-25*

For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

*Romans 6:23*

3 Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." *John 3:3*

16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. 17 For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. *John 3:16-17*

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." *John 14:6*

9 that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. 10 For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." 12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. 13 For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved." *Romans 10:9-13*

15 and He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again. *2 Corinthians 5:15*

30 Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, 31 because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead.” *Acts 17:30-31*

Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. *Revelation 3:20*

If you are feeling moved by the Holy Spirit to ‘take a leap of faith,’ to accept forgiveness of your sins and ask Christ to come into your heart and confessing with your mouth that Jesus is Lord. You may want to pray something like this (Invitation Prayer):

*Dear God,*

*I am a sinner and need forgiveness. I believe that Jesus Christ died on the Cross for my sins and rose again. I am willing to turn from sin, with the help of the Holy Spirit. I now invite Christ to come into my heart and live as my Lord and personal Savior.*

*In Jesus’ name I pray. Amen.*

If you have just prayed this prayer, asking Jesus to come into your heart and trust Him to be your personal Savior, you have just begun a wonderful new life with Him. Congratulations! You are now a Christian- a follower of Jesus Christ. Welcome to God’s Kingdom of Eternal Salvation! Remember this day; it is the birthday of your new birth, the birth of the Holy Spirit within you.

16 And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— 17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. *John 14:16-17*

3 Jesus answered and said to him, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”

4 Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born?”

5 Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ 8 The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”

*John 3:3-8*

Now what?

1. Tell someone you love and trust about your acceptance of Christ; maybe it is someone who has been praying for you and is a Christian already.
2. Find a local church that is Christ centered and who believes the bible is the final authority. Call them with the great news of your salvation! These are your new brothers and sisters in Christ! They are eager to welcome and support you!
3. Read your bible as much as you can- hopefully every day to get to know Jesus better.

4. Be baptized, worship, fellowship and serve with other Christians.
5. Tell others about Jesus Christ. As Christ works in your life, share your testimony. Witness to family, friends, coworkers and strangers.

The ultimate form of expressing agape love towards others is telling them the Gospel of Jesus Christ; the good news that they too can go to Heaven by accepting and receiving Jesus Christ into their heart. Helping someone become a Christian (soul winning) is the most rewarding act you will ever do for your neighbor or brother. The greatest act of love for your family, friends and strangers is caring whether they go to Heaven or Hell. And then you act on this love that you have for them and do everything possible so that they come to Christ with their free will.

to the weak I became as weak, that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. *1 Cor 9:22*

And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature."  
*Mark 16:15*

46 Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, 47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

*Luke 24:46-47*

You can never lose your salvation once you receive it.

For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." *Hebrews 13:5*

27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. 28 And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. 30 I and My Father are one." *John 10:27-30*

11 And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.  
12 He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.  
13 These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God. *1 John 5:11-13*

Once we receive Christ and host the power of the Holy Spirit, we desire to serve Him and please Him. It is not a chore but a privilege! Once we are filled with His deep agape love, we have His power to love others the way He loves us. Reach out to our Father daily in prayer, He wants to have a relationship with you. Unleash the power of prayer and see for yourself just how great our God is!

## How a Christian responds to trials

When Satan is close to losing his grip on someone or when someone is born again, often a spiritual battle is looming ahead. Remember God promises that He will never leave or forsake you. Put on your full armor and let God fight the battle for you and within you.

### The Whole Armor of God

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. 11 Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, 15 and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; 18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints— 19 and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. *Ephesians 6:10-20*

## The Great Commission

Once we choose to accept Christ as our Savior, we are accountable for sharing our faith and throwing a lifeline to the lost. Imagine your best friend lost in despair, drowning in sin, not feeling worthy of forgiveness and love. Testifying to them of God's deep, unconditional, sacrificial and forgiving love through Jesus is the same as tossing them a rope and pulling them from death to everlasting life. I do not believe God is going to force obedience on us because that is not His way. Love never forces anything. When we disobey by choosing to ignore the Great Commission, God will allow us to experience spiritual dryness. We gain a sense of vitality when we are sharing our faith and are spiritually full.

### The Great Commission

18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen. *Matt 28:18-20*

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes -*Romans 1:16*



We must follow Christ's command to love our neighbors. We must talk to our neighbors with respect, reflecting Christ's love, kindness and patience within us. Be willing to testify at any God given opportunity.

Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer each one. *Colossians 4:6*

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. *Revelation 12:11*

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear  
*1 Peter 3:15*

I pray that you may be active in sharing your faith and love for Jesus, so that you will have a full understanding of every good thing we have in Christ!

4 I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers, 5 hearing of your love and faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus and toward all the saints, 6 that the sharing of your faith may become effective by the acknowledgment of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. *Philemon 1:5-6*

### Conclusion

The supreme expression of God's love was Christ's death on the Cross for our sins, through Jesus' death, burial and resurrection. God demonstrated His unconditional love for us, to the extent of sacrificing His beloved Son, who paid the ultimate price for our sins so that you and I might have a new eternal life. Today the risen Christ brings a new life of love, joy and peace to those that receive Him. The love produced by God's Spirit is the only way to meaningful existence, human understanding, genuine community, and complete healing.

When you receive the risen Christ as your Lord and Savior, you can never go beyond the reach of His hand. His love will lead you daily through illness, depression, uncertainty, pain, hardships, fear and perplexity. You can stand up to anything because He is always with you. His love never fails.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. *2 Corinthians 1:3-4*

27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. 28 And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. 30 I and My Father are one." *John 10:27-30*

When we yield to Him and trust Him, we can pray whole heartily for ourselves and others happiness, secure in the knowledge of the Holy Bible that God is going to fulfill our needs (not necessarily our wants) and we don't need to depend on a person to do it. We can say with all our heart to someone, "I love you, with no strings attached, without judgment. I just want to be around to support you in whatever way you and the Lord want me to. I want to pray for you, with you. I want to see you happy and fulfilled, whether a friend, spouse, family member, co-worker, child or neighbor." That is the pursuit of agape love. That is truly serving rather than being served and loving rather than demanding to be loved, or expecting anything in return, other than simply pleasing God.

Now I challenge all readers to learn to love one another as Jesus instructed. Choosing to be free from the bondage of self love, and replace it with sacrificial agape love for God and one another. Yielding ourselves as vessels, allowing the Lord to love others through us. We must allow Christ to transform us into His likeness, this is the only way we will be able to love with true agape love. Only when we consciously submit ourselves to Him, allowing Him to love us, will we be able to reciprocate and pay that deep agape love forward.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. 8 He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. 9 In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. 10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. 1 John 4:7-11

5 Listen, my beloved brethren: Has God not chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him? *James 2:5*

14 "Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore I will deliver him; I will set him on high, because he has known My name.

15 He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him;

I will be with him in trouble;

I will deliver him and honor him.

16 With long life I will satisfy him,

And show him My salvation." *Psalms 91:14-16*

And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him." *John 14:21*

**You may want to ask God to help you take this challenge by praying the following prayer:**

Dear Heavenly Father,

I come before You today to thank You for Your unconditional love, for Jesus' sacrifice on the Cross for redemption of my sins. Praise You Father for Your grace and mercy, which I am undeserving of. Thank You for Your free gift of eternal salvation. I thank You for Your unfailing love and for Your teaching Holy Spirit. Thank You for never giving up on me. I know you are with me.

Please open my heart and mind with understanding of Your love, search my heart and reveal to me how I can better please You and praise You. Father, I desire to love all believers and non-believers just like Jesus did, and to let my actions and my words be a reflection of Your love. For those I find hard to love, let me remember that they are Your creation, and I honor all that You are and all that You reign over. Help me not to judge, condemn, criticize or rebuke others, but to become an example to all people of Your love, forgiveness and concern for their salvation. May my tongue be tamed to speak only with love and kindness, building people up and never causing pain. Sift me and mold me into the person You want me to become and let my spirit be a light reflecting Your great love to all. It is my deep desire to serve You and Your people with a humble and cheerful heart.

Glory be to You Father, thank You, in Jesus' precious name I pray. Amen.

*"Watch, stand fast in the faith, be brave, be strong. Let all that you do be done with love. 1 Corinthians 16:13-14*

# IT'S ALL ABOUT JESUS

## Matthew

- 1:21 21 And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins.
- 1:23 23 *“Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,”* which is translated, *“God with us.”*
- 7:21-23 21 *“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. 22* Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ 23 And then I will declare to them, *‘I never knew you: depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’*
- 13:41-42 41 *The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness. 42* and will cast them into the *furnace of fire.* There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
- 26:27-28 27 Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, *“Drink from it, all of you. 28* For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
- 28:19-20 19 Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. 20 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen.

## Mark

- 12:29-30 29 Jesus answered him, *“The first of all the commandments is: ‘Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. 30* And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ This is the first commandment.

## Luke

- 13:23-28 23 Then one said to Him, *“Lord, are there few who are saved?”* And He said to them, 24 *“Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. 25* When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open for us,’ and He will answer and say to you, ‘I do not know you, where you are from,’ 26 then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’ 27 But He will say, *‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’ 28* There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out.
- 24:46-48 46 Then He said to them, *“Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day. 47* and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And you are witnesses of these things.

## It's all about Jesus

### John

- 1:1-3 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.  
2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.
- 1:12-13 12 But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: 13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- 3:16 16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.
- 3:17 17 For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.
- 3:36 36 He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."
- 5:39-40 39 You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me. 40 But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.
- 6:35 35 And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.
- 6:37 37 All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out.
- 6:38-40 38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. 39 This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. 40 And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day."
- 6:44 44 No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.
- 6:47 47 Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life.
- 10:9 9 I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.
- 10:28-29 28 And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand.
- 11:25 25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live.
- 14:6 6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.
- 20:28-31 28 And Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!"  
29 Jesus said to him, "Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed."  
30 And truly Jesus did many other signs in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book; 31 but these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name.

## It's all about Jesus

### Acts

4:12 12 Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”

### Romans

3:21-26 21 But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, 22 even the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe. For there is no difference; 23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24 being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, 25 whom God set forth as a propitiation by His blood, through faith, to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed, 26 to demonstrate at the present time His righteousness, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

10:8-13 8 But what does it say? “*The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart*” (that is, the word of faith which we preach): 9 that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. 10 For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the Scripture says, “*Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.*” 12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. 13 For “*whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.*”

### Ephesians

1:7 7 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace

### Colossians

1:13-14 13 He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love, 14 in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.

2:13 13 And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

### 2 Timothy

3:15 15 and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

### Titus

2:13-14 13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, 14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.

## It's all about Jesus

### 1 Peter

1:6-9 **6** In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials. **7** that the genuineness of your faith, *being* much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ. **8** whom having not seen you love. Though now you do not see *Him*, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, **9** receiving the end of your faith—the salvation of your souls.

### 1 John

1:6-7 **6** If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not **practice** the truth. **7** But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

2:23 **23** Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either: he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

5:11-12 **11** And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. **12** He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

5:13 **13** These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may *continue* to believe in the name of the Son of God.

### Revelation

1:8 **8** "I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."

1:18 **18** I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of **Hades** and of Death.

20:11-12 **11** Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. **12** And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is *the Book of Life*. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.

20:13-15 **13** The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and **Hades** delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. **14** Then Death and **Hades** were cast into the **lake of fire**. This is the second death. **15** And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the **lake of fire**.

21:5-6 **5** Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." **6** And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts.

21:7-8 **7** He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. **8** But the cowardly, unbelieving, **abominable**, murderers, **sexually immoral**, **sorcerers**, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

# LOVE AND GOD'S COMMANDMENTS

## Exodus

20:1-6

1 And God spoke all these words, saying:

2 "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 "You shall have no other gods before Me.

4 "You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 5 you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, 6 but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

## Matthew

22:35-40

**35** Then one of them, a lawyer, asked *Him a question*, testing Him, and saying, **36** "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

**37** Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

## Mark

12:29-30

**29** Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. 30 And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment.

## John

13:34-35

**34** A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another: as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

14:15

**15** "If you love Me, keep My commandments.

14:21

**21** He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."

14:23-24

**23** Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. 24 He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me.

15:10

**10** If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

15:12-14

**12** This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. 13 Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends. 14 You are My friends if you do whatever I command you.



## Love and God's Commandments

### 1 John

2:3

**3** Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.

2:5-6

**5** But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. **6** He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.

3:24

**24** Now he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

5:1-4

**1** Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. **2** By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. **3** For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. **4** For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith.

### 2 John

1:6

**6** This is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it.

## SELECTED REPENTANCE PASSAGES

### **Luke 24:46-47**

Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

### **Jeremiah 32:40**

'And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from doing them good; but I will put My fear in their hearts so that they will not depart from Me.'

### **Acts 3:19**

Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from presence of the Lord.

### **2 Peter 3:9**

The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.

### **Luke 5:31-32**

Jesus answered and said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."

### **Luke 15:7**

I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.

### **Acts 2:38**

Then Peter said to the, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

### **Isaiah 30:15**

For thus says the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel: "In returning and rest you shall be saved; In quietness and confidence shall be your strength." But you would not.

### **Romans 2:4**

Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?

### **Ezekiel 18:21-22**

"But if a wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed, keeps all My statutes, and what is lawful and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die. None of the transgressions which he has committed shall be remembered against him; because of the righteousness which he has done, he shall live.

### **Matthew 4:17**

From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

### **Ezekiel 20:43**

And there you shall remember your ways and all your doings with which you were defiled; and you shall loathe yourselves in your own sight because of all the evils that you have committed.

**Jonah 3:10**

Then God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God relented from the disaster that He has said He would bring upon them, and He did not do it.

**2 Corinthians 7:9-10**

Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.

**Ezekiel 18:30b-31**

“Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your ruin. Cast away from you all the transgressions which you have committed, and get yourselves a new heart and a new spirit.

**2 Chronicles 7:14**

If My people who are called by My name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land.

**Isaiah 55:6-7**

Seek the LORD while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; Let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy on him; And to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.

**Luke 15:10**

Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.”

**Joel 2:12-13**

“Now, therefore,” says the LORD, “Turn to Me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning.”

**Proverbs 28:13**

He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy.

**Job 28:28**

And to man He said, ‘Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.’ ”

**James 4:7**

Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

**1 Samuel 15:23a**

For rebellion is as the sin of the witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.

**Mark 1:15**

“The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”

**Job 11:14-15**

If iniquity were in your hand, and you put it far away, and would not let wickedness dwell in your tents; Then surely you could lift up your face without spot; Yes, you could be steadfast, and not fear

**Psalms 41:4**

I said, “LORD, be merciful to me; Heal my soul, for I have sinned against You.”

**2 Chronicles 30:9b**

For the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn His face from you if you return to Him.”

**Psalm 19:12-13**

Who can understand his errors? Cleanses me from secret faults. Keep back Your servant also from presumptuous sins; Let them not have dominion over me. Then I shall be blameless, and I shall be innocent of great transgression.

**Psalm 139:23-24**

Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me, and know my anxieties; And see if there is any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way of everlasting

## SELECTED TRIBULATION PASSAGES

### **John 16:33**

These things I have spoken you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.”

### **James 1:2-4**

My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing

### **Romans 5:3**

And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; and perseverance, character; and character, hope.

### **2 Corinthians 4:17**

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through Christ.

### **Matthew 11:28-30**

Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.”

### **Revelation 3:19**

As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten.

### **Psalms 91:10-11**

No evil shall befall you, nor shall any plague come near your dwelling; For He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you in all your ways.

### **Psalms 34:19**

Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the LORD delivers him out of them all.

### **Psalms 57:1**

Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful to me! For my soul trusts in You; And in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge, until these calamities have passed by.

### **Romans 8:18**

For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

### **Romans 8:31-32**

What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us? He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?

### **Galatians 6:17**

From now on let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

### **1 Thessalonians 1:6**

And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit.

### **2 Timothy 2:3-7**

You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier. And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. The hardworking farmer must be first to partake of the crops. Consider what I say, and may the Lord give you understanding in all things.

### **2 Timothy 4:18**

And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work and preserve me for His heavenly kingdom. To Him be glory forever and ever. Amen!

### **Revelation 21:4**

And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.”

### **Revelation 7:17**

“for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.”

### **Psalms 56:8**

You number my wanderings; Put my tears into Your bottle; *Are they* not in Your book?

### **Isaiah 25:8**

He will swallow up death forever, And the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from all faces; The rebuke of His people He will take away from all the earth; For the LORD has spoken.

### **Hebrews 12:7-11**

If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons. Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of Spirits and live? For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

### **Revelation 3:21**

To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

### **Romans 8:28**

And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.

### **Ephesians 6:13**

Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

### **2 Chronicles 32:31b**

God withdrew from him, in order to test him, that He might know all *that was* in his heart.

### **Psalms 32:7**

You are my hiding place; You shall preserve me from trouble; You shall surround me with songs of deliverance.

**Psalm 66:10**

For You, O God, have tested us; You have refined us as silver is refined.

**Psalm 119:71**

It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I may learn Your statutes.

**Psalm 40:12-13**

For innumerable evils have surrounded me; My iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up; They are more than the hairs of my head; Therefore my heart fails me. Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me; O LORD, make haste to help me!

**Deuteronomy 8:2**

And you shall remember that the LORD your God led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness, to humble you and test you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep His commandments or not.

## The Lord's Prayer Miracle

### "Lord's Prayer"—The Model Prayer

Our Father in heaven,  
Hallowed be Your name.  
Your kingdom come.  
Your will be done  
On earth as it is in heaven.  
Give us this day our daily bread.  
And forgive us our debts,  
As we forgive our debtors.  
And do not lead us into temptation,  
But deliver us from the evil one.  
For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.  
*Matt 6:9-13*

On the morning of 11/4/06 at 7:30 am, God woke me up and told me to go to the "Lord's Prayer" and put myself in the prayer and to especially refer to the "Forgiveness" part.

"And forgive us our sins  
As we forgive those who sin against us" *Matt 6:12*

God told me to personally identify and confess my particular sins and ask Him to specifically forgive me. Then He told me to tell Him which people in my life are sinning against me, what their sins are, and most importantly how I am forgiving them. God told me I had to forgive them.

The critical message of the "Lord's Prayer" is Forgiveness. That is why immediately following the Model Prayer, God commands us that we must forgive as He forgives us.

"For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses." *Matt 6:14-15*

On November 4, 2006 at 7:30 am, the Lord tells me out of all the verses in the Bible to go specifically to the "Lord's Prayer" and address forgiveness within the prayer and to make it personal— how it applies to my life— to put myself into the prayer.

Here comes an amazing confirmation:

Denise, the administrator to our church runs over to my medical office on the morning of 11/4/06 and tells me God gave her a word at 8 am while she was praying. God told her to tell me to go to the Lord's Prayer and to specifically personalize it; to put myself in the prayer.

What are the odds that two people independently receive the exact message from God at two different locations at the same time on the same day to specifically go to one Bible passage in Scripture and to personalize it in exactly the same way?



Wow! God is an amazing God, a loving God and forgiving God. The fact that He gets involved in every second of every day in my life and our lives is beyond my understanding. I thank God and love Him that He loves me that much.

Personalize the Lord's Prayer—put yourself in it:

My Father in heaven,  
Holy be Your name.  
Your kingdom come.  
Your will be done in my life  
On earth as it is in heaven.  
Give me this day my daily bread.  
1 And forgive me my sins,  
2 As I forgive those who sin against me.  
And do not lead me into temptation,  
But deliver me from the evil one.  
For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

1— Identify and Confess your personal sins to the Father and ask God to forgive you of each of the sins you confess to Him. Ongoing confessions of sins to God cleanses you and helps sanctify you and makes you more holy and pursue a life of righteousness. Personally identifying your sins, telling God you are genuinely sorry and asking to be forgiven helps you to Repent from these specific sins and brings your personal relationship to God much closer.

2—Identify the specific people who are sinning against you, what their sins are, and more importantly tell God and show God how you are forgiving them. God knows their sins. He just wants to see you forgive them. You must forgive as God forgives you.

God forgives all the sins of a believer's life. The least you can do is forgive one or two sins that a particular brother or sister has done against you.

Remember Redemption and Forgiveness of all your sins in life occurs of the moment of Salvation [the moment you accept and receive Jesus Christ into your heart as your Lord and Savior] When a person is saved, he is justified eternally— forever forgiven and deemed righteous by the righteousness of Jesus through the blood of the Lamb.

Holy Spirit inspired personalized Lord's Prayer for me:

My Father in heaven, Dearest Father who I am in love with,  
Holy be Your name.  
Your kingdom come.  
Your will be done in my life for my life,  
On earth as it is in heaven.  
Father I want to do Your will not mine. I want to be more holy.  
I want to turn away from sin. Please help me do this.  
Father, please give me my daily bread. I have needs... [\[identify my daily needs\]](#)  
And please forgive my sins for I have many.  
I have sinned against You. I have done... [\[identify and confess my sins\]](#)  
As I forgive... [\[identify sinning brothers and sisters I am forgiving\]](#)  
who has done... [\[identify their sins I am forgiving\]](#)  
Lord Jesus give me the strength to forgive. It is difficult for me.

Lord strengthen my faith and my doubt at times.  
And most of all, please give me strength to forgive this person and these people.  
And do not lead me into temptation,  
Father keep me away from... [\[Identify my temptations\]](#)  
This is my secret sin, my characteristic sin and I need help. I can't do it on my own. Please strengthen me to turn away from this sin, this temptation.  
Please put this temptation away from me and most of all keep me away from this temptation. The devil is putting it right in front of me. Father deliver me from Satan.

I want to be Your child Father. Hold me in Your bosom.  
I do not want to be a child of the devil.  
I want to be in heaven Father, Your kingdom, not Hell.  
For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever and ever.  
Thank you Father. I am in love with You so much. In the name of Jesus. Amen.

Faith In Jesus Ministries  
& Harvest Fellowship

STATEMENT OF FAITH

*WE BELIEVE:*

..... *God is one who exists in a Trinity of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. (II Cor. 13:14)*

..... *Jesus Christ is the Son of God. He was born of a virgin, crucified, died and was buried. After three days, He was resurrected from the dead and appeared to over 500 witnesses. After 40 days, He ascended into heaven and is alive to this day. (I Cor. 15:1-6)*

..... *Salvation is by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ available to all by His blood and His redemptive work on the cross. (Eph. 2:8-9; John 3:16)*

..... *The Holy Scriptures from Genesis to Revelation is the authoritative word of God, without error, and inspired by the Holy Spirit of God. It is living, active and eternal. We accept it as our infallible guide in matters pertaining to conduct and doctrine. (II Tim. 3:16; I Thess. 2:13)*

..... *The Holy Spirit is a person, and His fruit, gifts and ministries are present and fully operational in His church today. (I Cor. 2:4-5,12,14; Heb. 13:8)*

..... *That worship unto God should be a free and total form of expressing thanksgiving, blessing, honor, glory, praise and joy. Worship is filled with the life of God, balanced with reverence and order, and demonstrated by singing, dancing, clapping of hands, singing in the Spirit and other forms of Spirit-led worship. (II Cor. 3:17; Col. 3:16; Psa. 149:3; Psa. 150:1-6; II Sam. 6:14; I Tim. 2:8; Psa. 68:24-25; I Cor. 14:15)*

..... *Water Baptism by immersion for those who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as their personal Savior, confesses Him as their Lord and are repentant before Him. It is a sign of the Christian's identification with Christ in His death, burial and resurrection. (Acts 2:38; Rom. 6:3-11; Rom. 10:9-10; 1 Pet. 3:18-21; Col. 2:9-12)*

..... *The Lord's table (Communion) is mandated by scripture and is practiced by the church regularly. (I Cor. 11:23-29; Matt. 26:26)*

# SANCTIFICATION

Sanctification is the active process whereby a believer is made more holy by the Holy Spirit within him over time. It is the ongoing work of the Holy Spirit in producing righteousness in the believer. Fruit of the Holy Spirit are visible signs of sanctification. Every believer undergoes sanctification. If there is no sanctification, no change in the believer, then this person does not have the Holy Spirit in him and he is not saved. There must be a change in the believer with ↑ good works and ↓ bad works. You see love for Jesus, love for neighbor, forgiveness of brother and ↓ sin over time. The believer does not practice sin as he used to. He does not seek to do sin. He runs to Jesus instead of sin. He undergoes conviction of sin by the Holy Spirit. He knows when he is sinning too much. He feels remorse for his sins and repents. He does not stay in sin. He does not live in sin. He does not fall into sin and stay there. He repents. He repents when he backslides. All Christians backslide, but then through the active working power of the Holy Spirit, they repent—they have the strength and desire to repent because the Holy Spirit is in them—Jesus is in them.

Justification is freedom from the penalty of sin. Sanctification is freedom from the power of sin. Sin no longer rules you, no longer is your lord—no longer has dominion over you. You are a slave of Jesus and no longer the slave of sin. You are bought for a price by Jesus at the slave market of sin.

Glorification occurs after you die and live in heaven. It is freedom from the presence of sin. We, like Jesus, are totally sinless—without sin completely. In Sanctification, God gives us the power of the Holy Spirit to say no to sin. There is a spiritual transformation—a metamorphosis of the believer (Metaneo) a complete turning to Jesus and at the same time, turning away from the lordship of sin.

The Holy Spirit makes us want to be more holy, makes us want not to sin, not to seek sin, not to live in sin, we want to change. We don't want to practice sin. We may still have the desire to live and practice our secret sin, but we don't act on it. This is the difference between a saved person and a person who thinks he is saved, but is not. The saved person repents from his secret sin. He may still have the desire for his sinful lifestyle, but he does not and no longer acts on it. Whereas, the false Christian who is not saved, refuses to repent, stays in rebellion and continues to practice his secret sin. He chooses his sin over Jesus. He loves his sin more than he loves Jesus. He refuses to submit to the Lordship of Christ and instead submits and surrenders to the lordship of his sin.

Also in sanctification, the true believer listens to the witness and testimony of the Holy Spirit spoken by other Christians guided by the Holy Spirit. The believer then changes his behavior. Of course, Scripture itself, which was written by the Holy Spirit causes the believer to change.

A true Christian suddenly notices that they are not the same person they used to be, they are born again. Don't you see it in your own life? Suddenly you are not the hater you used to be. You can't stay mad at someone, you forgive them and honestly don't know why (although you do know it is the work of the Holy Spirit and Jesus in you). You love when you normally would not love.

You give and lend and help others. You actually love your neighbor and again you don't know why in the worldly sense, but you understand why in the spiritual sense. You suddenly don't swear as much. You don't go drinking and drugging like you used to. You don't practice fornication and adultery like you used to. You can't completely explain it, but it just happens. Jesus broke the power of sin in our lives and we are led by the Spirit—we are no longer led by the flesh. In sanctification, we are set apart from the world to pursue righteousness, holiness and obedience to Christ. The nonbeliever in the world never changes. The believer in Christ does change and continues to change for the better. I tell you, a person who says he is saved and yet absolutely does not change, and keeps on sinning as much as he used to and sometimes more, is not saved. He is an apostate who falsely believes false doctrine that he does not have to repent.

Jesus continually preached repentance. His first message in ministry was repentance (Matt 4:17). His last message in ministry was repentance (Luke 24:46-48). The spirit of the true Christian is constantly renewed for the better—made more holy over time. The Holy Spirit constantly convicts you when you sin. You feel sorrow and remorse and you repent. Again, a believer can still have the desires of practicing sin but he does not act on them and certainly does not practice them. Scripture is real simple. It simply says what it says. People who practice sin and especially certain sins (1 Cor 6:9-11) → Hell. Scripture is black and white, yet false Christians think they can live in the gray. They make up their own rules, their own law. When instead, they should follow the law and commandments of Jesus Christ. If you truly love Jesus and have agape love for Jesus—sacrificial, selfless, giving love for Jesus, you will not practice sin. You don't want to hurt Jesus. You want to please Him. You don't fall away into sin and separate from Jesus, you instead get closer to Him over time and remain in relationship, in communion, in fellowship with Him. A true Christian says, "I love the Lord!"

We need to "read the red" (words of Jesus in the Bible) and "live in the red" (the blood of Christ and the words of Jesus) and "stay under the red"—under the blood of Jesus.

People who practice sin clearly → Hell and not Heaven. People who practice lawlessness and are workers of iniquity surely → Hell (Matt 7:13-22 & Luke 13:23-28).

Examine yourself:

- do you practice sin?
- do you refuse to repent of sin and from sin?
- do you stay in sin?
- do you live in sin?
- do you have sin as your characteristic habitual lifestyle?
- have you fallen into sin and refuse to repent of sin?
- are you living in rebellion rather than living in Christ?
- are you led by the flesh and not by the Holy Spirit?
- is there no holiness in your life and all you see is sin?
- is there no change, no transformation, no metamorphosis in your life?

If these questions apply to you, then you need to repent ASAP AFAP. You never know how long you have on earth. Don't just think you are saved—instead know you are saved! There must be repentance in your life. Jesus came to call sinners to repentance. "For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance." (Matt 9:13). "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matt 4:17).

There must be repentance in your life. Paul says in Romans: "Shall we continue to sin? Certainly Not!"

Jesus says, "If you love Me, keep My commandments" (John 14:15) and also says, "But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?" (Luke 6:46).

Matt 7:21-23 "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!' (Note exclamation ! mark in Scripture).

Why take the chance? ... Repent instead, play it safe. Don't follow greasy grace—license to sin doctrine. It's too dangerous. Your spiritual life is at stake!

## Jesus came to call sinners to repent

When Jesus heard that, He said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. But go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’ For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.” *Matt 9:12-13*

When Jesus heard it, He said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.” *Mark 2:17*

Jesus answered and said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 32 I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.” *Luke 5:31-32*

Also He spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: “Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, ‘God, I thank You that I am not like other men—extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector. I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.’ And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me a sinner!’ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

*Luke 18:9-14*

Mark 2:17 The repentant person—the one who recognizes he is a sinner and who turns from his sin—is the object of Jesus’ call. The person who is sinful but thinks he is righteous (self-righteous) refuses to acknowledge his need to repent of his sin.

### Jesus came to call sinners to repent:

- 1) Stop sinning immediately—stop what you are doing (sinning)
- 2) Turn around and completely go the other way
- 3) Change
- 4) Turn your mind and your heart from sin to Jesus (180° turn)

Luke 5:31 “who are well”—Those who think they are whole, do not seek healing. This is the importance of admitting first that you are sick (admit you are a sinner). You must admit to your problem first before you can change. Then change = Repent from your sin. When you turn to Jesus, you immediately are sinning less and turning away from sin. The explanation is as follows: The greatest sin a person can commit is rejection of the witness of the Holy Spirit about Jesus. The following sin that occurs is the sin of unbelief and rejection of Jesus as the Messiah and the Son of God. By accepting and receiving Jesus as your Lord and Savior, you are immediately turning away and repenting of these two great sins.

People who are sinners who come to Jesus know they are lost in darkness and cry out for spiritual light. They know they are “sick and need healing,” i.e., they recognize they are sinners and need a Savior. They know they were once blind and now they see (J 9:39-41, J 9:25). Sin of unbelief is sin #2 because this can always be corrected and repented of by accepting and receiving the testimony of the Holy Spirit. Sin of rejection of the Holy Spirit is sin #1 because this will always → person rejecting Christ → nonforgiveness of sins → Hell.

Jesus began His ministry with a message of repentance:

From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent, for the kingdom is at hand." *Matt 4:17*

And Jesus ended His ministry with a message of repentance:

Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things." *Luke 24:46-48*

Understand the surest thing in the universe is the existence and truth of Jesus Christ. That He is who He says He is. Scientifically and mathematically the surest fact is the existence and resurrection of Jesus Christ, more sure than any known fact of science. Jesus said, "Because I live, you will live also." (John 14:19). Your resurrection is guaranteed because of Jesus' resurrection. Therefore, you can believe in your resurrection into heaven 100%. Jesus said, "I am the resurrection and the life... whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die." (John 11:25-26). "If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead you shall be saved." (Romans 10:9). Our salvation is our hope and our promise from God. God cannot lie. God promises us eternal life with Him. Therefore, hold on to it, it is our anchor in life, it is our victory over death. Remember, God is God of the living, not the dead. Our resurrection into heaven is as sure as the resurrection of Jesus Christ Himself.

# Correct doctrines in Christianity

## The Narrow Way

“Enter by the narrow gate: for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

## You Will Know Them by Their Fruits

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor *can* a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

## I Never Knew You

“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you: depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’ **Matt 7:13-23**

Matt 7:13-23

People who practice lawlessness are in rebellion to God and are never saved to begin with. Jesus says here, “I never knew you”—i.e., you were never saved. Notice, these are people who went to church, but yet never had a true relationship with Jesus Christ. Few find the narrow gate to salvation. This means a lot of people in church are not going to heaven.

There are three doctrines held and taught within the church. Two are correct and one is wrong.

### Doctrine #1

A true Christian cannot lose their salvation—this is correct and taught everywhere in Scripture. There is eternal security of the believer.

### Doctrine #2

There are people who think they are saved, but they are not saved and never were saved. This is correct and Matt 7:13-23 addresses this. There are people within the church who think they are Christians but they are not. They practice sin and lawlessness. They refuse to subject themselves to the Lordship of Christ. They refuse to surrender to Jesus. They live in unrepentant sin and never repent. They do not have Jesus in them. They do not have the Holy Spirit in them. They never change for the better. They never undergo sanctification. You never see fruits of the Holy Spirit. There is no transformation in them and they love their sin more than Jesus. They do not love Jesus, do not love their neighbor and do not forgive their brother; instead, they practice sin and evil. They are workers of iniquity (sin) and are not saved and were never saved (Matt 7:13-23, Luke 13:26-28). They never had a personal relationship with Jesus. Therefore, Jesus does not know them and He never knew them, i.e., they were never saved.



### Doctrine #3

Some false teachers teach that a believer can lose their salvation. This is incorrect. There is eternal security of the believer and a true Christian cannot lose their salvation. Basically, people who believe doctrine #3, that a person has lost their salvation, must realize that this person was never saved in the first place and Doctrine #2 is what truly occurred. When a person truly loves Jesus and is in love with Jesus, their faith gets stronger over time, not weaker. If the person “falls away” they were never saved and never had genuine saving faith.

# First Love

To begin to try to understand God's love for us and our love for Him, you have to remember your first love. I have only been in love once in my life and I thank Jesus for this because I would have never been able to understand Christianity until this happened to me.

God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. *John 4:16*

love is the fulfillment of the law. *Romans 13:10*

Jesus said to him, 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets." *Matthew 22:37-40*

God loves us with "Agape" love, which is the sacrificial infinite love that God has for us through Christ His Son. Both the Father (by sacrificing Jesus) and Jesus by His willingness to be sacrificed, committed acts of amazing agape love for the believer—God's child. What father do you know on earth that would crucify his son to death for you? God the Father did this for us so that we could go to heaven to be with Him and Jesus forever. The purpose of Jesus coming to earth was to redeem man from their sin. Jesus paid the penalty for our sin on the Cross and took our punishment.

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. *John 3:16-17*

We will never truly grasp how much God loves us. God gave His only Son to be tortured, crucified to death and undergo the most painful form of death. This is because He loves us that much and wants us to be forgiven and redeemed by the blood of Christ to have salvation.

Jesus Himself allowed His own Crucifixion because of His infinite love for us—the believer. It is Jesus' love that nailed Him to the cross—not the Romans or Jews. Jesus is God the Son and He could have jumped off the Cross anytime He wanted, but He did not. His last words on the Cross was, "Tetelestai"—which in Hebrew means, "paid in full" for the debt of the sin of mankind.

To Him [Jesus] who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood.  
*Revelation 1:5*

And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us  
*Ephesians 5:2*

I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.  
*Galatians 2:20*

Jesus said to His disciples, "This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends." *John 15:12-13*

Did you know that God the Father loves us, the believer, as much as He loves Jesus?

Jesus prayed to the Father, "that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me." *John 17:23*

To me, this is by far the most amazing passage in Scripture. God loves us sinners that much; humans who are at times selfish, inconsiderate and unthankful. By God's grace alone we are saved.

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. *Ephesians 2:8*

Look deeply at a relationship between two people that are in love with each other. When you do this, there are times when you will understand God's love for us and there are times when you will understand how our love should be for God and Jesus.

We as the believer, God's child, must truly be able to say:

"I am in love with you Father."

"I am in love with you Jesus."

"I am in love with you Holy Spirit."

"I am in love with you God. Amen."

Do you remember when you fell in love for the first time? I remember as if it was today. I wanted to see her all the time. Talk to her all the time. Wanted her to call me all the time. I got sad when she would not call me for a few days. If it went as long as a week, it was the end of the world. I was willing to sacrifice myself for her—that is how much I loved her. I was willing to do anything to help her. I promised her I would never leave her, never forget her, and never let go of her. And I have still kept that promise.

God promises never to leave us or forsake us.

For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." So we may boldly say:

"The LORD is my helper;

I will not fear.

What can man do to me?" *Hebrews 13:5-6*

"No man shall be able to stand before you all the days of your life; as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you nor forsake you." *Joshua 1:5*

I know I will love this girl forever. I still think about her all the time. In the morning when I wake up, mid-day, when I go to bed and in the middle of the night. This is how we are to love God.

But as it is written:

"Eye has not seen, nor ear heard,

Nor have entered into the heart of man

The things which God has prepared for those who love Him." *1 Cor 2:9*

But if anyone loves God, this one is known by Him. *1 Cor 8:3*

We love Him because He first loved us. *1 John 4:19*

The only person I love more than this girl in the whole world is Jesus Christ. I am in love with her and I am in love with Jesus Christ. I think about Jesus and talk about Jesus all day long and all night long. Ask anybody who knows me and they will tell you this is true. As a physician, I still tell every patient about Jesus and minister to them. I am a preacher first and a doctor second. Jesus first at all times, 24/7/365, not just Sunday morning.

Did you know in Scripture we (the church, the believers) are the virgin bride of Christ?

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, “Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb’s wife.” *Revelation 21:9*

Jesus said, “The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son” *Matthew 22:2*

Jesus said, “Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them... And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut.”

*Matthew 25:1-10*

We are married to Christ when we confess Him as Lord and Savior. Being virgin brides, Christ is our first love. Christ in fact warns us in Revelation to never forget our first love for Him.

“Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place— unless you repent.” *Revelation 2:4-5*

When we say our confession of faith we are in fact saying, “I do” and “yes” as in a marriage ceremony. For example, “Do you accept and receive Christ as your Lord and Savior as long as you shall live?” And you answer “I do,” “yes!” Marriage is a commitment. Our salvation is a commitment to Christ. Our heart chooses Jesus forever.

When I fell in love, I wanted to marry this girl. I could think of no other girl that I want to be with forever. One day I confessed my eternal love to her and said “I love you so much and I need you in my life forever.” These are words that we need to say to Jesus Christ. I will never forget that day, just like I will never forget the day I accepted the Lord into my heart. I simply could not get enough of my first love. I needed her love as much as possible. When she or I called each other, I never wanted to get off the phone. This is true with our relationship with Jesus. If we love Him, we will talk to Him, pray to Him and listen to Him.

Many times I tell people about this girl and tell them how much I love her. This is why true Christians are not afraid to tell people: 1) they are Christians, 2) they love Jesus, 3) they are willing to tell other people about Jesus— to witness about the Christ, and 4) they will say “I love the Lord!”

And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

*1 Cor 13:13*

Jesus in His last statement to His disciples was the Great Commission—He commanded us to tell others about Him.

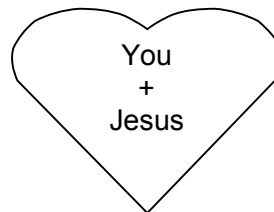
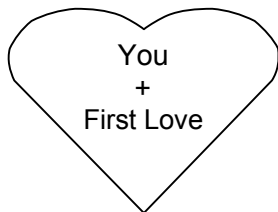
“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen. *Matthew 28:19-20*

Jesus after His resurrection appeared to seven disciples at the seashore and asked Peter three times, “Do you love me?”

Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?"  
 He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."  
 He said to him, "Feed My lambs."  
 He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?"  
 He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."  
 He said to him, "Tend My sheep."  
 He said to him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love Me?"  
 And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You."  
 Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep. *John 21:15-17*

This is one of the best ways to know if someone is a Christian. Ask them "Do you love Jesus?" If they say "Yes" every time, they are a Christian—a follower of the Christ.

Love is a decision of the heart. Faith is a decision of the heart. Is Jesus in your heart all the time because you love Him? Do you remember the Valentines Day card you gave your first love?



Faith is a love relationship with Jesus Christ.

I know I will love Jesus Christ forever. I told my first love I would love her forever and I still do. I was ok with forever. I want to be with her forever and absolutely no one else. If she made mistakes, I didn't care. I forgave her and love her unconditionally. If she committed lies, robbery, mistakes with drugs or being selfish in her relationship with others, I did not care. I would still forgive her, receive and accept her and love her.

This is how God loves us. When we receive Jesus as our Lord and Savior, God forgives us of all our sins: past, present and future; no matter how terrible they are. In fact, the Father no longer sees any of our sins when we become His child. All He sees is the blood of Jesus Christ covering us. We are made white and pure as snow. Our sins are as far from Him as east is from west. We are cleansed completely from our sin and all that matters to God is our love for Him and Jesus and His love for us. Forgiveness is an act of love. God forgives us because He loves His children.

"For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." *Hebrews 8:12*

the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. *1 John 1:7*

Have mercy upon me, O God,  
 According to Your lovingkindness;  
 According to the multitude of Your tender mercies,  
 Blot out my transgressions.  
 Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity,  
 And cleanse me from my sin. *Psalms 51:1-2*

The LORD is merciful and gracious,  
Slow to anger, and abounding in mercy.  
He will not always strive with us,  
Nor will He keep His anger forever.  
He has not dealt with us according to our sins,  
Nor punished us according to our iniquities.  
For as the heavens are high above the earth,  
So great is His mercy toward those who fear Him;  
As far as the east is from the west,  
So far has He removed our transgressions from us. *Psalms 103:8-12*

With my first love, I loved her, wanted to protect her, care for her and be with her. When she called me I was in heaven. I was happy and lit up like a candle when I saw her, I could not think of anything else but her and time itself would stand still. I could stay next to her forever and never wanted to leave. To hold her and to look into her eyes was pure love. It was all I ever needed and was the best moments of my life.

Are you starting to begin to see how much God loves us? God holds us in His arms and bosom and never lets go. He wants us to pray to Him to tell Him all our problems and burdens and He takes care of us.

We received all our emotions from God. We are made in God's image. I began to understand what God wants in our faith—love relationship with Him and Jesus. He simply wants us to love Him and Jesus—to fall in love with Him and Jesus. All I ever wanted in life was for the girl I was in love with to fall in love with me and to love me. I wanted nothing else and nothing else mattered. But in life, you cannot make someone love you. It is a free will decision of the heart. As much as I loved this girl, I could not make her love me. It had to be a decision of her heart on her own.

I remember when I told her the first time I loved her. I was the most nervous and scared I had ever been in my whole life. I was afraid to tell her and I was afraid she would say nothing back. If that happened, I don't think my "achy breaky heart" could have taken it. I might have just died on the spot. It's weird how the most important thing you have ever done occurs at what seems to be the worst timing to do it. She was having the worst day of her life and out of nowhere I held her and told her, "I love you." And she said "I love you too." This was, is, and will always be, the best moment of my life.

God loves us this way. He just wants you to say to Him, "I love you too."

God is love. I hope God does not get mad at me but I believe God needs love in return, just as we do. He wants us to love Him, praise Him and worship Him forever. The most famous Christian nursery rhyme is "Jesus loves me." I even made a Christian song titled, "Jesus loves me" that is going all over the world. Jesus loves me because the Bible tells me so. The entire Bible is a love letter to us from God telling us how much God and Jesus loves us.

And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose. *Romans 8:28*

There are 3 things God cannot do:

- 1) He cannot learn
- 2) He cannot lie
- 3) He cannot make us love Him

God cannot force us to love Him. When we choose Jesus and receive Jesus into our heart, it is done by our own free will. God does not want robots. He wants children to come to Him, to choose Him and Jesus because they want to and because they love Him. This is why the devil and evil is allowed to exist on earth. If Satan was not on earth, we would pick Jesus to follow only because Jesus would be the only choice. To truly choose Jesus, there must be another choice (the devil, false religions or science as your god, etc.) E.g. If you are on an island that only has one girl, then choosing her is not a choice. You picked her because she was the only one there. If there are two or more girls on the island, then picking that first girl would truly be a choice.

In God's perspective, you choosing Him and Jesus with your own free will is more important than the devil and evil existing on earth for a brief moment in time.

Faith is simply a close love relationship with Jesus and God. In fact, the two words faith and love are interchangeable. Love is the most important dimension of faith. And in Scripture when you put love in place of the word faith, you will understand Scripture more deeply.

By definition, 1) faith is our relationship with Jesus, and 2) we are to love the LORD our God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength.

And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' *Mark 12:30*

- 1) Faith = Our relationship with Jesus
- 2) Our relationship with Jesus = Our love for Jesus
- therefore, 3) Faith = Our love for Jesus

In any true love relationship both people have to love each other. This is Christianity.

- 1) God loves us forever—This is eternal and never changes.
- 2) We are to love God and Jesus in return for eternity.

When I fell in love, I told the girl I would love her forever and to this day I still love her and I know I will love her forever. True love never dies. True faith never dies. A true Christian will never stop loving Jesus. Christian = person who follows the Christ = person who loves the Christ. A true Christian will always have Genuine Saving Faith and they will change for the better because Jesus is in their heart and God the Holy Spirit lives inside them. In the true believer, you will see a changed person by definition because Jesus is in the man and the power of the Holy Spirit is transforming the person (sanctification). A true Christian cannot lose their salvation because if they truly loved Jesus, they would keep the faith.

When you fall in love with Jesus you change. You become a different person. You are born again. When I fell in love with Jesus, I changed. I was no longer a hater, I loved Jesus and started to love my neighbor. I was able to show mercy and forgive people for their sins against me; when before I was a Christian, I had great difficulty with forgiveness. With Jesus in my heart, I was able to give up some very bad sins that I was doing and at the same time I started doing more good deeds. When I fell in love with the girl, I changed. I wanted to please her. I wanted to be an example for her and be a good person that she would respect and love.

My first love was the only girl I wanted to talk to and see all the time. The #1 sign of true love is the desire to talk to and see each other and give to each other. If there is no desire to communicate, there is no relationship. The same thing applies to prayer (talking to Jesus and God).

I tell you that if a person never prays, never talks to Jesus, never wants to talk to Jesus, and never asks Jesus for help then he is not a Christian. He is not saved. How can you say you love someone but then you never want to talk to them.

I preach the doctrine that the best sign of genuine saving faith is a prayer life. A person that prays to Jesus throughout his life is a person that has a close personal relationship with Jesus Christ. Only God knows the heart of a man but you can see the heart of a man by his actions.

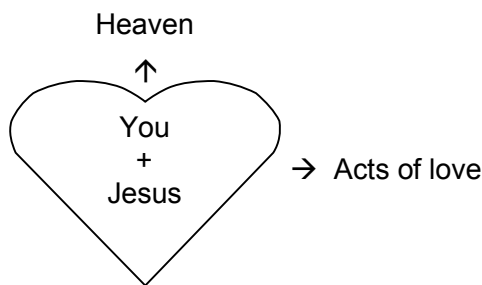
“I will show you my faith by my works” *James 2:18*

“faith without works is dead” *James 2:26*

When I see a person prayed up and prayerful, I see Jesus in the man. When I received Jesus as my Lord and Savior, I changed.

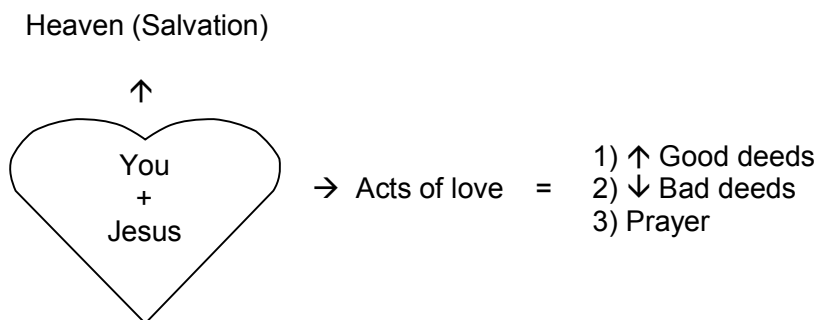
Suddenly I wanted to do things to please Jesus simply because I loved Him and I started doing less bad things and more good things. As the song goes, “Jesus on the inside making changes on the outside” that people saw regarding me. One old friend said to me, “You must have Jesus because only God Himself could have changed you.” This statement is true.

Faith is a love relationship with Jesus Christ.



When you love Jesus, you show it. When you love someone, you show it. It is not enough to say it. The heart and deeds are one. The two go together. They are both mirror images of each other. Two sides of the same coin.

Even so, every good tree [\[heart\]](#) bears good fruit [\[acts/deeds\]](#), but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. *Matthew 7:17-18*





With love you don't just say it, you do it. Show me you love me then I will believe you. A girl that truly loves me will be faithful to me, call me and want to be with me. You know if someone loves you by their actions toward you. Out of the heart proceeds our deeds. If you love Jesus, you will try to do better (more good deeds) to please Him. You will try not to do bad things (bad deeds, sin) because you don't want to hurt Jesus. And again, if you love Jesus, you want to talk to Him and you therefore pray to Him.

### Acts of love

#### Jesus

- ◆ Pray
- ◆ Read the Bible
- ◆ Witness openly about Jesus to others
- ◆ Go to church
- ◆ Tell Jesus, "I am in love with You Lord, I confess You as my Lord and Savior"

#### First love (the girl)

- ◆ Talk to her, call her
- ◆ Read her text messages to me, read her love letters, cards to me
- ◆ Tell everyone how much I love the girl
- ◆ Visited her home
- ◆ Tell her, "I am in love with you"

When you love Jesus Christ, you will show it, confess it, declare it to the world loud and strong and everyone will see and know your love for Jesus. And most importantly, Jesus will see it and know it.